

Ashseam

By
Edward A. Siedlecki

Copyright © 2026 by Edward A. Siedlecki

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

Disclaimer

This is a work of fiction.

All characters, names, organizations, technologies, and events in this book are products of the author's imagination. Any resemblance to real persons, living or dead, or to actual events, institutions, or technologies is purely coincidental.

The depiction of government systems, emotional-control devices, surgical procedures, or societal structures in this story is entirely fictional and not intended to represent or comment on any real-world medical, political, or technological practices.

This book contains themes of oppression, emotional manipulation, and psychological control presented within a speculative, dystopian, and fantastical context. Reader discretion is advised.

Table of Contents

Dedication.....	1
About the Author.....	3
Acknowledgements.....	4
Prologue: Threads of Memory	5
Chapter 1.....	15
Chapter 2.....	26
Chapter 3.....	42
Chapter 4.....	59
Chapter 5.....	71
Chapter 6.....	89
Chapter 7.....	105
Chapter 8.....	120
Chapter 9.....	139
Chapter 10.....	162
Chapter 11.....	185
Chapter 12.....	202
Chapter 13.....	216
Chapter 14.....	245
Chapter 15.....	262
Chapter 16.....	286
Chapter 17.....	302
Chapter 18.....	316
Chapter 19.....	329

Chapter 20.....	348
Chapter 21.....	353
Chapter 22.....	371
Chapter 23.....	388
Chapter 24.....	405
Chapter 25.....	419
Chapter 26.....	431
Chapter 27.....	445
Chapter 28.....	459
Chapter 29.....	482

Dedication

To my wife Terry, the mountain of earth that never yielded, the tide of water that carried me forward when I could not walk alone.

To the son who grew straight and tall, like the oak of earth, rooted in the Shatterwild.

To the son who faltered early but rose again, like the fire that breaks and reforges the pillar of flame.

To the son who could not face the waking world, like the water that drifts into dream, veiling the path unseen.

To the daughter who has yet to face her truths, like the wind at the threshold, waiting to choose its direction.

To the daughter, the healer, who helped when I needed it most, bearing the lantern, a flame of fire that steadies the path.

So speaks the Shatterwild.

To Ella, the quiet guardian of the hearth, keeper of the flame, the fire that warms the silence.

To Tom, the sentinel at the threshold, the wind that wards the dark from entering.

To Chloe, the faithful guide of the path, bounding with joy and devotion, earth and water joined in motion.

Thus the Ledger is sealed.

To the silence that let the story speak.

May the Shatterwild remember, and the Final Thread hold.

May the Final Thread endure.

About the Author

Edward Siedlecki is a retired Quality Engineer and first-time author whose lifelong curiosity and discipline now find expression in storytelling. At 73, he brings a wealth of experience and perspective to his debut novel, Book One of The Naked Archive Trilogy.

A father of four, Edward earned his MBA from the University of Phoenix and dedicated 22 years of service to the Michigan Army National Guard, 107th Engineers, stationed in Michigan's Upper Peninsula; affectionately known as "Yooperland." He retired from military service in 1999 and from professional life in 2020, carrying forward the values of resilience, precision, and commitment that now shape his writing.

Shortly after retirement he was diagnosed with prostate cancer and has since beaten the cancer with a big stick.

With The Naked Archive Trilogy, Edward embarks on a new chapter: one that threads together imagination, discipline, and the enduring spirit of discovery.

Acknowledgements

My deepest thanks to Jamie Siedlecki, John R. and Jamey Howey for stepping into the early drafts and offering their insight when the story was still finding its shape. To Terry Morin, who not only read but walked beside me through each stage, your steady presence and encouragement carried this book forward. I am grateful beyond measure.

To Jessica and Alexis whose help with editing was surely appreciated

To my photographer and Best friend Jerry Bostic
Thanks for all the memories good and bad.

Prologue: Threads of Memory

The operating theater radiates sterile perfection. Even at 0400, the ceiling's floodlights broadcast unyielding white, flattening every shadow, reflecting off glass, chrome, and lacquered tile. The walls are absence: no windows, no posters, only the black-on-crimson Ministry logo repeating at fixed intervals, a visual rhythm as inescapable as a metronome. The air stings with antiseptic, cold and bright, so acrid it floods the sinus and roughens the tongue. Along the north wall, two monitors display shifting graphs: biometric signatures, neural voltages, and a compliance matrix with only green, black, and error-yellow as allowable colors.

A steel instrument table bisects the room's geometry, all edges and nothing to soften it. Scalpels, injectors, pressure clamps, each tool laid out on absorbent mesh, each with its own magnetic docking point. No redundancy. No margin for improvisation. On the secondary tray, four surgical implants nest in foam slots, each coin-sized and labeled by a numeric tag. A red light blinks on the tray's edge, synchronized with the pulse of the wall clock above. It is not clear whether the clock is meant for the staff or for the system itself.

At the center of the room, Dr. Lila Wagner stands perfectly still, hands folded at waist, feet at precisely the interval mandated by the Ministry's ergonomics department. Her regulation coat is crisp, antiseam, with the line of blue piping marking her as both authorized and irreplaceable. No jewelry, no makeup, no stray hair to catch on the sterile field. Her eyes are pale, heavy-lidded, fixed on nothing in

particular. If she breathes, the motion is hidden under the starched uniform. Flanking her are two assistants, identical in height and build, in regulation attire that renders them near-anonymous: white coats, disposable gloves, faces partially occluded by medical-grade masks. Their presence suggests both redundancy and the impossibility of error.

In the southeast corner, the Ministry's compliance observer records everything on a matte-black tablet. The official's suit is darker than the floor, the insignia on his pocket a point of visual gravity. Clipboard tucked under one arm, stylus flicking in real time, the observer's eyes scan the room in intervals of ten seconds, cataloging not just the procedure but every extraneous micro-gesture: a fidget, a flex, a breath. The observer's hair is cut to code, and the shoes are the exact height and luster prescribed by the Ministry's order of address when the observer notes an irregularity—an untucked shirt hem, a glove put on left before right—the stylus moves almost imperceptibly faster.

Near the bulkhead door stand the parents: one adult presenting as male, one as female, both dressed in the Ministry's charcoal-ash formal issue. Their hands are at their sides, fingers interlaced for a moment and then apart. Eyes forward, lips compressed to a neutral line. Both wear the standard-issue emotional patch at the base of the neck: a silvery disk, two and a half centimeters across, flush to the skin and blinking at a steady, low-intensity blue. When the male shifts his weight, the patch flickers; when the female stares too long at the table, hers changes briefly to a warning white before resetting. The oscillations register on the observer's tablet. Neither parent speaks. Neither blinks.

On the surgical dais, an infant rests in a nest of hypoallergenic cloth. The bundle is regulation gray, with no pattern or ornament, and is secured by an array of fabric tabs and velcro closures. The child's face is pale, almost translucent, mouth open slightly around a respirator nipple, eyelids fluttering in the low-REM phase of chemically induced sleep. The head is oversized compared to the rest of the body, with tufts of dark hair plastered to the scalp. Electrodes dot the temples, their wires terminating in a monitor clamped to the gurney's headboard. Each exhalation mists the air with a barely audible hiss. The only visible sign of distress is a single crease above the brow, forming and dissolving in sync with the infant's heartbeat.

Dr. Wagner steps forward without a cue. Her movements are slow, precise, almost balletic; the left hand supports the infant's jaw while the right guides the head to expose the nape. She says nothing, issues no verbal commands. The nearest assistant anticipates the need and passes a clear vial and a sterile swab with a flick of the wrist. The swab is saturated in a high-grade disinfectant, green-tinged and volatile. The assistant dabs a six-centimeter area at the base of the skull, working in concentric circles until the skin glows damp and faintly green under the lights. When the area is prepped, the second assistant holds a stenciled guide just above the skin, laser-cut from semi-rigid acetate, marked with crosshairs and Ministry script.

The infant does not stir, though the pulse oximeter registers a minor spike. The parents' faces remain unchanged. The observer taps the tablet three times to signal compliance.

Dr. Wagner inhales: her first visible breath since entering the room, then exhales in a measured, silent count. She flexes her fingers once, shakes loose any residual tension, then positions her thumb at the infant's occipital ridge. With her free hand, she accepts the micro-scalpel, its blade already loaded and honed to molecular fineness. The room's silence intensifies; a hush pressed into every corner by the weight of what is about to happen.

The parents do not look away. The observer does not move.

The stenciled guide hovers, awaiting contact.

The stenciled guide makes contact. The acetate's chill compresses the infant's skin, briefly dimpling the soft tissue, and the laser crosshairs align over the precise anatomical target: the midpoint between C1 and C2 vertebrae, dead center. The senior assistant steadies the child's skull with both hands, thumbs pressing just below the ears, the knuckles whitening beneath latex. The second assistant passes the micro-scalpel; grip reversed for immediate use.

Dr. Wagner does not hesitate. The blade finds flesh with negligible resistance, separating the dermis in a line barely three millimeters deep. The skin parts cleanly, capillaries weeping a slender thread of blood that pools in the trough of the infant's neck. The assistant closes in with a suction probe, transparent and pencil-thin, removing the blood almost as fast as it forms. No droplets stain the cloth; nothing escapes containment. The infant's face twitches once, mouth puckering, but the eyelids never open. On the vital signs monitor, heart rate escalates by six BPM, then plateaus.

Wagner inspects the incision, judging its symmetry and depth. Satisfied, she signals with a tilt of her chin. The first assistant sets the scalpel aside and retrieves a sterile field patch, applies it to the wound's perimeter, and waits. The room's temperature dips slightly as the implant tray is drawn closer by a mechanized arm. Four coin-sized disks rest in a foam bed; each is identical in diameter, but only one is flagged by the observer with a blue adhesive dot. The observer's eyes flicker to Wagner, who acknowledges with a faint, downward twitch at the corner of her left eye.

She selects the tagged implant with forceps. Even in the theater's diffuse glare, the disk shines wetly, surface etched with micro-fine script and Ministry seal. A quick rotation reveals the reverse: twelve contact prongs and a lattice of silver filaments, barely visible until the light catches. Wagner pivots the disk between forefinger and thumb, lining up the orientation marks, then lowers it to the exposed wound.

The disk clicks into place, its pressure locking mechanism engaging with a faint metallic snap. For a microsecond, nothing happens. Then, as if reacting to an invisible current, the filaments splay outward, rooting themselves into the subcutaneous tissue. The action is both too slow and too fast. Spider legs blooming in every direction, worming beneath the skin, the entire array vanishing in less than two seconds. On the monitor, a new line populates the compliance matrix: Nexus detected. Awaiting handshake.

Wagner's hands never tremble. She exchanges the forceps for a polymer roller, which she uses to flatten the

skin over the implant, ensuring flush contact. The infant's body shudders, shoulders drawing up in a reflex arc, but the paralysis agent holds. The heart rate blips, then settles. The blood that once beaded along the incision is gone, suctioned away, or absorbed by the patch. No residual fluid remains.

The first assistant hands over a sealant wand. Wagner passes it once over the wound, ultraviolet light fusing the tissue at a cellular level, no sutures required. The second assistant presses a clear hydrocolloid bandage over the site, smoothing the edges until they are invisible. From above, the only evidence of trauma is a faint, silvery outline, as if someone had drawn a ring on the baby's neck with the softest pencils.

In the periphery, the observer's stylus moves: data entered, event timestamped.

The parents do not move, but the blue light at their own necks brightens, then dims, then brightens again in perfect synchrony.

Dr. Wagner lifts the infant's head one last time, peering for any sign of rejection or adverse effect. The child's face is serene, slack, undisturbed. She lowers her head and signals completion with a single nod.

The assistants withdraw. The surgical tools are gathered, counted, and disposed of per protocol. The stenciled guide is peeled away, its surface immaculate save for the faintest ghost of moisture. The tray retracts on silent wheels, the spent implant containers already erased by the arm's next programmed routine.

The observer approaches, tablet raised. The voice is genderless, perfectly modulated.

“Installation is compliant. Subject will be monitored for interval rejection and secondary adaptation. Next appointment scheduled per protocol.”

No one in the room blinks.

The observer marks the file, glances at the parents.

“Do you wish to review your child’s new designation?”

Both adults nod in flawless unison.

The observer recites the code.

The parents’ faces do not change.

The infant is left to sleep.

Dr. Wagner retrieves the Ministry’s biometric scanner, a slab of composite plastic with a single recessed lens. She powers it on. The device emits a rising hum, then a sequence of blue strobes. She angles the scanner over the infant’s neck, lining up the lens with the embedded disk. For one and a half seconds, the scanner hovers. The display cycles: “Detecting. Syncing. Confirmed.” The patch embedded in the child’s flesh answers with its own faint blue flicker, a pulse so brief it almost goes unnoticed.

On the wall monitors, a new window expands: Neural Integration. The line graph surges; a sudden spike as the device negotiates its handshake with the child’s central nervous system. A second later, the reading stabilizes, the

spikes ironed flat into a flawless band of Ministry-regulated calm. The compliance matrix shifts from yellow to green. Next to the infant's serial code, a subheading appears: "Emotional Regulation: Active."

Dr. Wagner returns the scanner to its cradle, its hum fading instantly. The assistants reposition the infant on the surgical dais. One wipes away the traces of gel; the other rotates the baby to expose the healed wound. Wagner dabs a pea-sized glob of bio-healing compound onto a gloved fingertip and spreads it in a circle over the Nexus. The infant's skin absorbs it in seconds, and a silvery, luminescent halo is all that remains where the incision had been. No sign of swelling, no inflammation, only the new implant sitting flush with the nape, pulsing faintly with each heartbeat.

The observer advances, scanning the site with a portable codex reader. The device chirps, screen displaying: "Installation complete. Subject: compliant." The observer enters a notation on the clipboard, eyes never leaving the data stream. For the first time since the procedure began, the observer addresses the room.

"First compliance check at six months."

The words are clinical, precise, devoid of judgment or comfort. Dr. Wagner nods, as do the assistants. The parents, motionless by the door, watch as the observer enters the final timestamp, then gestures for them to approach.

The female parent arrives first, gaze darting to the infant's neck and then to the monitor. The blue at her own neck intensifies, the signal acknowledged. The male follows,

mirroring the action. Both parents look at the child, then at Dr. Wagner. For a moment, there is the faintest possibility of speech. Instead, the parents bow their heads in perfect unison. The observer makes another notation.

The infant is transferred from the surgical dais to a regulation carrier, cradled in a sterile gray sling. The bundle is light enough to be held in one hand. The female parent accepts the infant, adjusts the headrest, and withdraws to the corridor. The male follows. The compliance observer lingers, eyes on Dr. Wagner until the door glides shut.

Inside the theater, silence returns. The air cycle system whines on, clearing residual antiseptic. The assistants strip off their gloves, drop them into the waste bin, replace the instrument trays, and scrub every surface with virucidal wipes. On the dais, a faint wet mark is all that remains of the child's presence. The wall schedule displays updates: Next Subject, Arrival: 3 Minutes.

Dr. Wagner approaches the sink, washes her hands, dries them on a disposable towel, and checks the implant tray for the next procedure. The observer is already reviewing files, stylus flicking through the queue. No one mentions the infant. No one mentions the parents.

In the corridor, the sound of soft footsteps recedes, followed by the hiss of the airlock seal. In the operating room, the new disk is removed from its wrapper, and the next stenciled guide is sterilized and laid out. The assistants wipe down the monitor, reset the compliance matrix, and restock the field. The only hint of the day's first subject is a thin,

silvery smudge on the surgical dais, wiped away before the minute is out.

The lights remain at full intensity. The logo repeats, unchanged. The smell of antiseptic never fades.

Chapter 1

Remy Sinclair sweats under the weight of colors: his own, and the city's. The Textile District breathes in sync with the crowd; every movement stitched into place by Ministry rhythm. He moves as they do, shoulders hunched, hands in pockets, but his body never learns the right tempo. He can't. His collar prickles: a fine line of red threads licks up his neck, visible to anyone who wants to see. He pulls his hood lower, even though it only draws more attention. The Ministry loves a deviant, especially one who tries too hard.

The market writhes. Stalls draped in Ministry-issue banners huddle shoulder to shoulder, their goods as uniform as their vendors: gray, blue, gray, blue, a little white if you have clearance. Remy traces the route he mapped last night, recalculates every ten paces. The stalls drift. The people drift. The ground itself looks different, slicker, more polished. Remy wonders if they waxed the street to make everyone slide a little faster, or if it's the effect of a new drone overhead. The Loom-Class floats slow and predatory, its mesh of sensors warping the light above the crowd.

He tries not to look, but he feels it watching. He always does.

A cold snap in his chest: the Nexus is acting up again. It feels like a blood vessel popping, except nothing bursts; instead, an acid tingle spreads from his shoulder into his jaw, then down his spine. He clenches his teeth and moves. If he slows, he'll get boxed in at the next choke point: the Ministry likes to funnel foot traffic through archways and scaffolds, where the drones scan everything twice.

He almost makes it through before a woman, face rigid, steps in his path. "Lively colors," she whispers, not quite to

him, not quite to herself. Her eyes flick to his sleeve, where the blue has thinned to a near-white and the fray at his wrist is starting to bleed pink. She doesn't linger. The crowd never lingers, not unless the Ministry wants them to.

He keeps going. He keeps his head down, but not too down. Hunched shoulders signal defiance; chin up signals pride. He calibrates every micro-expression with the precision of someone who knows that one slip means recalibration: or worse. The Ministry has names for everything: "Emotional Deviation," "Chromatic Aberration," "Non-Pattern Display." They never say "fear," "anger," or "grief." Those words are dangerous. Remy can't remember the last time he heard one spoken aloud.

At the center of the square, a ring of Ministry enforcers stands at parade rest. Their uniforms are absolute white, shoes buffed so hard they reflect the faces of those they arrest. The crowd flows around them, an eddy in the gray-blue river. A man stands in the center, his arms up, not resisting. He is old, maybe older than anyone in the Housing Block. His garments flicker with color in a way impossible even for a Nexus legacy. It's as if the fabric itself is hemorrhaging.

Remy feels his own glitch spread, his threads pulse in sympathy.

The first enforcer approaches. The man tries to smooth his sleeve, but the pattern refuses to stabilize. He looks around for help, but the crowd is trained to watch without seeing. Two enforcers grip his arms. The third slides a chrome rod under the man's collar and unzips the garment in one brutal motion. The old man gasps, clothes unraveling down his chest, revealing a lattice of forbidden embroidery. The sigils shift, alive and hungry, crawling down his torso like a living thing.

A fourth enforcer holds up a scanner. “Emotional deviation detected. Citizen 4872-B scheduled for recalibration,” he intones. The voice has no source; it is everywhere and nowhere; a phantom stitched into the air. The old man sags, shaking. A hush falls, even the drone pauses.

“Please,” the man whimpers. “It’s just my wife, she—she—” The last word frays. The Ministry hates an incomplete sentence almost as much as it hates a wrong color.

Remy’s hand finds the steel post behind him. He grips it until his knuckles show white. His Nexus surges, color bands flickering so hard he thinks his skin will split. He wants to help the old man, or scream, or run, but he does none of those things. He stands very still and watches.

The enforcers drag the man away. His garment trails behind him in a serpentine coil. The scanner voice repeats: “Citizen 4872-B scheduled for recalibration. Emotional deviation confirmed. Emotional deviation confirmed.”

The crowd parts, then closes, then resumes its motion as if nothing had happened.

Remy lets go of the post. His palm is slick. He checks the sleeve—three centimeters of thread have unraveled in the last two minutes, and the color has settled to an ugly bruise-violet. He needs to reach the Underseam before the glitch worsens, but the path is hazardous now. He saw at least three faces in the crowd take note: the woman at the scarf stall, the boy with the patchwork face mask, and the vendor with the Ministry tattoo. He can only hope they have other things to worry about. The Ministry always makes sure there are worse things to worry about.

He steps back into the current. The drone follows, its mesh of sensors humming in anticipation.

He wonders if his mother ever felt this way.

He wonders if that is why she vanished.

Remy adjusts his collar and walks faster, trying not to bleed color.

The city squares twist in Remy's head, a sequence of colors too raw for the Ministry's palette. In the gap between two surveillance towers, he loses his grip on the present.

His lungs fill with cold threads. The seams along his chest tighten—just like that day, twelve years ago, when the world split along its pattern and stitched him into a shape he no longer knows.

He stands in the doorway of their old Housing Block unit. His feet do not touch the ground; everything is soft, just like his mother's hands, just like the lullabies she hummed when she thought no one could hear. She is there, face shadowed by the bare bulb, the wall behind her dense with Ministry warnings. Her dress is blue, but an unapproved stripe of lavender runs down the left sleeve. Remy remembers this detail: the Ministry hated lavender. He wonders, in the memory, if that is why they came.

The pounding on the door rattles the glass. Then the door is open, and three enforcers fill the frame. Their uniforms are newer than the ones from today: less white, waxier, like they've been dipped in glue. The lead enforcer steps forward with a scanner; its red lens swallows the room's colors.

“Corinne Sinclair,” says the scanner. “Emotional deviation confirmed. Prepare for recalibration.”

Her body tenses, but she shields Remy with one arm, pulls him close. The scent of lavender fills his nose, and the warmth of her body is the last comfort before the needle punches through the back of her dress. She shudders but does not scream. Even now, in the memory, she will not show the Ministry her pain.

One enforcer moves to Remy, scans his face. “Legacy anomaly. Readings inconsistent.” The men exchange glances. The scanner hisses, then clicks off. Remy’s own Nexus glitches, pulse skittering so violently the blue vanishes from his sleeve, replaced by a smear of green and purple, impossible for his age. The enforcers do not understand. He remembers the moment—how they freeze, uncertain, then shove him aside to reach his mother.

They drag her toward the hall. She does not fight; she does not beg. She turns her head, just enough to see Remy. “Trace the seam, love,” she says. Her voice is so low, only he can hear. “If it holds, so will you.” Her hand makes a slow motion, as if smoothing a wrinkle from his shirt.

The last thing he remembers is the hallway: the thud of her body hitting the floor, the snap of a zip-tie around her wrists, the echo of her breathless lullaby as she vanishes behind the white of the Ministry van.

Remy stumbles against a street vendor’s stall, the memory peeling away in a rush. His mouth gapes, but he cannot pull enough air. His hand presses flat to his sternum. He feels the pattern under his skin, the seam that never mended.

A woman at the next stall tuts, shakes her head. Her own sleeve flickers were pale, almost colorless, in shared alarm. “He’s going to get himself erased,” she mutters, not to him, not to anyone.

Remy steadies himself, swallows the flashback. He forces his arms to move, each one leaden. He blinks hard. The Underseam entrance is just ahead, tucked behind a dead Loom display. The display’s hologram flickers on loop: a bright cartoon of a needle threading perfect fabric, the ideal citizen in miniature.

He ducks behind the stall, glancing up for surveillance. Two small Needles watch the alley, but they’re focused on a cluster of teenagers roughhousing near the drainage grates. Remy waits for the right moment, then slips his hand behind the hologram. The surface feels slick, almost greasy, a sign the door has not been serviced in months.

The code panel is shaped like a zipper. He punches in the numbers: 0-6-2-1—the date of his mother’s vanishing. The panel clicks, and a thin seam appears in the wall.

His fingers tremble. Sweat slicks the inside of his sleeve, the fray at his wrist pulsing red with each heartbeat. He checks the alley one more time, sees nothing but the blank gaze of a Ministry poster. Then he slides through the seam.

The hatch closes behind him with a sound that is not a sound: a hush, a softening, the way his mother’s voice would drop as she tucked him in at night.

Remy stands in the dark, every muscle quivering. He traces the seam along his arm, as if it could guide him through the pitch, as if it could hold him together.

Down here, the city changes shape. The Underseam tunnels wrap around Remy's body, squeezing the surface stench out of his hair and filling his nose with mildew and iron. Footsteps slap against wet stone, echoing back in patterns that always sound like someone just behind him, someone waiting for him to hesitate.

He ducks low, running one palm along the pitted tunnel wall. The skin catches on crystalline growths—salt, or something harder. Every dozen meters, a bloom of mold weeps from the ceiling: pale orange, or sick yellow, each patch shaped into glyphs by water dripping from above. Remy sees them as a kind of handwriting, a secret alphabet. He wonders if his mother ever left messages this way, camouflaged as an infection.

The tunnel forks. To the right, a pair of girls with buzzed hair and matching gray tunics squats in the dark, eyes huge in the reflected light of a broken headlamp. They do not speak. They do not move. They wait for him to pass.

Left, then down: the grade steepens, slick with runoff from the Housing Block above. The city's drone hum fades, replaced by a deeper, older vibration, the memory of machinery, or maybe the city's own buried voice. Remy's feet slip twice, but he catches himself on the rusted ladder rungs hammered into the concrete at intervals. He moves fast, scared of what follows, more scared of what waits if he lingers.

His home is three levels below. Most nights, he makes it in under ten minutes. Tonight, every tunnel feels like a throat closing in around him. He rounds the next corner, squinting into the greenish-black, and sees a familiar landmark: the smear of purple mold shaped almost like a flower, with a dot of black in the center.

He counts his steps to the next junction: seventeen. He knows this number by heart. But tonight, at step fourteen, his toe catches on a loose floorplate. The metal clatters, and his heart slams so hard he thinks the whole Underseam will hear.

Remy crouches, head low, and listens for movement. Nothing, just the hiss of distant drainage. He slides his hand over the plate; it rocks beneath his touch. He wedges his fingers into the seam and lifts.

Beneath is a hollow. Not much room—just enough to hide a slip of paper, or a knife, or a single dose of Ministry blue. What he finds is a data slip: slender, flexing under his grip, as if it has a pulse. No signature, no markings.

He tilts the slip in the light. The words shiver, then stabilize:

THE SEAMLESS ARCHIVE PRESERVES WHAT
THE MINISTRY ERASES.

YOUR MOTHER'S PATTERN REMAINS.

A cold explosion inside his skull. Remy staggers to his feet, nearly dropping the slip. He glances down both directions, but the girls are gone, vanishing without a sound.

He stuffs the data slip into his pocket, breathing through clenched teeth. His hands shake as he presses on, now running, every step ricocheting off the tunnel walls. The message burns against his thigh. He doesn't know who left it, whether it is bait, or whether it means his mother is alive.

He only knows he cannot let it go.

Seventeen steps later, he is home: a storage cell with a blanket, a busted lamp, and a plastic basin for water. He

locks the door and sits on the floor, the message open on his knee. He stares at the words until the black type burns into the backs of his eyelids.

Remy's Nexus pulses are steady now, no longer fraying. The tunnel is silent, but in his mind the words echo louder than any drone.

A low whirl threads through the Underseam, crawling up Remy's spine. He recognizes it: Ministry patrol drone, probably a Loom-Class, hunting for emotional disturbances or forbidden signals. He scrambles for darkness, flattening himself into the alcove beside his door.

The drone's beam slices the corridor ahead, painting the mold blooms in harsh blue. Remy bites his tongue and wills his Nexus to stillness. Not now. Not here. His mother used to say the best hiding place is the quiet between two heartbeats. He slows his breath, presses both palms to the cold wall, and waits for the drone to pass.

It does not pass.

It stops, hovering three meters from his face. The scanning beam sweeps over him, back and forth, slow as a cat's blink. Remy's Nexus stutters. Red blooms under his collar. Sweat pools at his neck, then slides down his back. He remembers his mother's voice, remembered so many times it feels like a story he tells himself: "You are not invisible. You are unreadable. Let them choke on the silence."

He does not move. He thinks of blank pages, blank fabric, emptiness too empty to analyze.

The drone emits a soft ping, as if confused—the light flickers. For a moment, Remy's sleeve dulls to perfect gray:

no color, no pattern, no trace. He keeps the thought as long as he can, nails biting into the flesh of his thumb, breath measured to the rhythm of a dying heartbeat.

Three seconds. Six seconds. A whole lifetime in one scan cycle.

The drone's lens glows yellow, then off. It floats away, rounding the curve and receding into the hum of the city above.

Remy does not move until the silence grows thick again. He peels himself off the wall and slips into his cell, latching the door tight. His legs fold under him, his arms tingle, his mouth tastes like old pennies.

Only now does he let the panic out, one slow exhale at a time. He retrieves the data slip, smoothing it against the floor. The words remain, stark as a cut:

THE SEAMLESS ARCHIVE PRESERVES WHAT
THE MINISTRY ERASES.

YOUR MOTHER'S PATTERN REMAINS.

He slides the message under his pillow, next to the sachet of lavender and the scrap of fabric embroidered with a hidden glyph—both relics of a life the Ministry says never existed.

He feels the pull of what comes next. It is terror, yes, but also hunger. Something the Ministry cannot trace, cannot name, not even with their best scanners.

He brings his knees to his chest, wraps his arms tight, and speaks into the seam of his sleeve: "I'll find you, Mom." The words are just a breath, too soft for the city to hear.

Outside, the Underseam groans and settles, like a beast dreaming deep beneath the surface.

Remy's Nexus glitches one last time, the pulse steady and sharp.

He does not sleep, but he does not stop. Not now.

Chapter 2

Daylight drills through the city, but the Textile District swallows it, chews it, and threads it into a kind of perpetual dusk. Here, light hangs low and sluggish, trapped in the haze of industrial air. Remy Sinclair breathes this rot and hum, eyes raw from the dye in the air, stomach twitching from nerves. The Ministry claims the district's every fiber, yet the seams all bulge with mold.

He walks with the current, shoulder to shoulder with a sea of workers. Even now, even here, the threat of surveillance feels thicker than oxygen. Above, Loom-Class drones drift in a lazy net, their fields of blue-white sensors rippling through the street. He counts two, then three, then four: at every corner, one waits, spooling out a mesh of inspection, eager to snag something loose.

His own body wants to unravel. The Nexus pulses under his collar, a hiccup of color that shudders down his neck in cold bands. The garment struggles to keep up—frays, twitches, shows red at the seams where it should run Ministry blue. Remy tugs at the sleeve, presses it flush to his skin, but the glitch just spreads. He keeps his eyes front, mind cycling through escape routes, passwords, and safe words.

The people around him move in time, never offbeat. They match pace, match posture, match the dull, featureless faces that line every surface. The Ministry's hand is heavy on this block: propaganda banners flutter, each one showing the same smiling child, the same set of "approved" emotions. He wonders if the faces even belonged to anyone, or if they are composites, stitched together from a thousand erased souls.

He hunches as he passes the Shrine of the Forgotten Weaver—an alcove filled with tattered thread and stitched offerings, some of them fresh. The Loom drone pauses overhead, light slashing down over the display. Remy sees, or thinks he sees, a signature stitched into one of the offerings. Lavender thread, forbidden. His heart skips. He almost breaks stride but keeps moving. He cannot afford a pattern break.

Spindle Row tapers into the market proper. Here the noise doubles, trebles. Street hawkers, authorized and not, pitch every kind of fabric, every sanctioned uniform, every “Memory-Friendly” accessory the Ministry pretends it didn’t steal from pre-Archive tradition. Vendors stand at rigid attention, fingers never idle, eyes never lingering.

The path is mapped in his head: a left at Bleacher’s Alley, cut through the shadow of the Loom Hall, then a hard right at the dye pits. He knows it better than the inside of his own home. Still, each day, the district feels stranger. Fewer faces he knows, more uniforms, more blank-eyed children trailing their mothers in perfect silence.

Today, though, he is not after cloth, or food, or even blue dye for his sleeve. Today, the compulsion is stronger: he needs the next message, the next whisper of her.

He angles toward the corner of the market where the walls bulge out, thick with centuries of patchwork and overgrowth. There, buried in the clutter, is Julia Dreyfuss’s herbalist stall—a pocket of stubborn green in the city’s monochrome heart.

Her stall is a haphazard canopy of woven reed and reclaimed tarpaulin. Inside: hanging bundles of dried roots, strings of herbs, tiny sachets of something sharper. The air is cooler, spiced with crushed mint and something sweet,

maybe apple blossom. Two homemade lamps throw soft gold across the table. A battered scale and a set of battered hands complete the scene.

Remy pauses at the edge, checks the crowd, then steps inside.

Julia glances up. She wears her hair in a messy knot, streaked with soot and the white dust of dried petals. Her eyes go straight to Remy's collar. He tenses.

"I was starting to wonder if you'd got yourself erased," she says. Her voice is low, but steady.

"Close," he answers. "Two Loomers on the way here. Or maybe four."

She gestures at the fray on his sleeve. "That's getting worse."

"It's just the air," he lies, "or the dye. My batch was bad."

Julia tilts her head. "You ever think it's the Nexus? The way it pulls at the fabric?"

He shrugs, but the motion hurts. The band of cold has returned, tight around his throat. He rolls his shoulder, feigning a stretch.

Julia sets down the knife she's been using to cut roots and steps around the table. "Let me see."

Remy freezes. "I can fix it."

"Humor me," she says, and reaches. Her hands are warm and steady. She pinches the collar away from his neck,

runs a finger along the seam. “You know they can scan for heat signatures now, right? Even a bad Nexus pings different.”

He tries to look away. Fails.

Julia sniffs the edge of his garment. “Lavender?”

Remy flinches. “It helps. Sometimes.”

She doesn’t comment, but her lips press tight. She returns to her table, rummages in a drawer, and produces a flat patch wrapped in white mesh.

“Hold still,” she says. Remy does.

She applies the patch to his neck, right over the main pulse. The cooling burns, then fades. His body unclenches, just a fraction.

“Keep that on,” she says. “If they ask, say you had a fever.”

“Thanks,” he says, voice thin.

Julia busies herself with her scales. “You’re not the only one. Lots of frays this week. They think it’s the new Loom protocols, but I think it’s something else.”

He watches her work. Her hands move with a rhythm he recognizes—practical, efficient, nothing wasted. He remembers her mother, years ago, dabbing bitter paste onto scrapes and bruises, humming old songs when she thought no one could hear.

“Is it true what they say?” Julia asks not looking up. “About the Archive?”

Remy swallows. The data slip in his pocket feels like a stone. “I don’t know.”

She pauses, then looks at him, really looks. Her gaze is steady, and it makes him want to crawl out of his own skin.

“That’s not Ministry standard, is it?” She nods at his sleeve.

He wants to lie. He wants to say he doesn’t know what she means. But the words don’t come.

Julia steps closer again, lowers her voice. “You know, you can run, or you can blend. But if you’re going to run, do it right.”

He nods, but the agreement is hollow. He doesn’t really know how to run. He only knows how to keep moving.

She wraps a sachet of herbs in brown paper, presses it into his palm. “For the nerves,” she says. Her hand lingers just a moment on his wrist.

Remy can’t help himself: “They say the Seamless Archive is just a story. A way to keep people hoping.”

She shrugs. “Sometimes stories are all that’s left.”

The words hang heavy.

Noise erupts outside—an alarm, louder than the usual market drone. It cuts through every conversation, every transaction, with the bright clarity of panic.

Remy looks up, but Julia’s gaze is already locked on the street. She doesn’t flinch, but her jaw tightens. “Seam inspection,” she says. “Haven’t had one in weeks.”

Remy opens his mouth. “Should I—” he begins, but Julia shakes her head before he can finish.

“You stay. They’ll suspect less.”

He nods, hunkers down behind the table, and tries to make himself small. The patch on his neck soothes the cold, but the fear climbs anyway.

Through the gaps in the stall, he sees black uniforms and white helmets, all moving in perfect lines, the Ministry, with hand-scanners and batons at the ready.

Julia stacks her wares, squares her shoulders, and waits for the first enforcer to reach the stall.

Remy counts his breaths; fingers pressed to the seam of his sleeve.

The inspection is here, and the stories have teeth.

Seam inspections start with noise, end with absence.

The Ministry’s warning siren whips through the market, stripping the air of anything human. Stalls shut in an instant, vendors snap to attention, hands flat and visible. The crowd collapses into a shivering mass, faces taut and colorless, waiting for the moment when the enforcers will choose who to erase.

Remy’s heart thuds, matched by the Nexus’s stutter. The cooling patch helps, but only at the surface. Underneath, the pulse flares: color crawls down his collar, then along the arm, a red so sharp it pains him. He tries to hide behind Julia’s scale, but the scan beams slice right through the reed and canvas walls.

Enforcers pour into the market, black uniforms clicking at every seam. The lead is a woman with a crow's nest of braids and a metal badge etched with the Ministry seal. She sweeps her hand, fingers spread, palm out: the universal sign to submit.

Julia drops her eyes, head bowed. Remy copies her, but the movement is off. He doesn't know how the others manage to look small and compliant so easily.

The enforcers go stall by stall. At each, they scan, inspect, then either move on or take the vendor. The taken never resist, never speak. Sometimes they do not even look up as the zip-ties bite and the scanner's voice reads out their guilt.

"Emotional deviation detected. Level 2 pattern break. Prepare for calibration."

Remy feels the cold close in. His skin itches. He presses his knuckles to his sternum, as if he could force the Nexus to behave.

Julia's turn comes. The enforcer's eyes land on the herbal bundles, the scale, then her. She scans, pauses, then leans close. Remy catches the flash of her scanner as it reflects Julia's pulse.

"Anxiety high," the enforcer intones. "Explain."

Julia keeps her voice flat. "New protocols. Loom drones scan closer now. Customers get nervous."

The enforcer doesn't buy it but moves on. Julia's hand, hidden behind the counter, flicks two fingers in a gesture Remy recognizes: Wait.

Next, Remy. The scan beam hits, and the world turns white with blue. He hears the click of the device as it pulls his body heat, his heartbeat, his color signature. For a second, the Nexus is calm. Then it spikes, sending a violent streak of indigo up his neck.

The enforcer's eyes narrow. "Legacy anomaly," she mutters, then louder: "State your name and pattern."

Remy's mouth is dry. "Sinclair, Remy. Pattern Blue. Legacy by—by birth."

She grunts, scans him again. "Anomaly confirmed. Tertiary pattern." She looks at the fray in his sleeve, sniffs. "You use unsanctioned dye?"

He shakes his head, too fast. "Market issue. No money for the new stuff."

She grins, or something like it. "You have money for that?" She points at the herbal patch on his neck.

Remy shrugs, hoping it looks humble. "Julia gives it. For nerves. I—I get anxious."

The enforcer looks at Julia, who nods, face blank. "He's not the only one. We all do, these days."

Another grunt, but the enforcer records the answer. She holds up the scanner; lets it linger on Remy's Nexus. "High volatility," the device intones. "Monitor for escalation."

She marks him on a clipboard, a gesture that means: 'You are now being watched.' If he deviates again, they will come for him.

The enforcers move on. The tension does not.

Julia lets out a long, slow breath. “You need to go,” she says, low. “They’ll sweep again, and this time they’ll take you.”

Remy’s hands tremble. “I didn’t mean to cause this.”

“It doesn’t matter,” Julia says, stuffing supplies into a second pouch. “Go to the Underseam. Wait for night, then cut through Bleacher’s Alley. I’ll send word when it’s safe.”

He nods, but before he can thank her, another wave of enforcers floods the square—this time with hounds. The creatures are lean and hairless, their eyes replaced by glowing blue bars. Metal muzzles lock their jaws shut, silencing any bark.

Remy slips out of the stall and merges with the workers evacuating the square. Head down, arms tight to his sides, he moves carefully, every step a gamble. The cold band at his neck returns—no longer a chill but a hammering pulse. He swallows, but the metallic taste clings.

As he nears the edge of the market, a single mechanical bark snaps behind him. The dogs fan out, driving the crowd toward the inspection points.

Keeping close to the wall, Remy searches for the alley Julia mentioned. For a moment his memory stutters—then settles: Bleacher’s Alley, the one strung with drying cloth. He squeezes into it, the sting of dye brushing his skin. The noise fades here, not gone but distant, as if held at bay. He ducks behind a stack of discarded cloth bolts, presses himself flat, and tries to calm his breathing.

He is not alone.

A shape moves further down the alley, half-hidden by shadows and the flap of a loose tarp. For a moment, Remy thinks it's a drone; then he sees the hands. Human, quick, dismantling the body of a Ministry Needle-Class drone, wires splayed and twitching like nerves.

Remy knows the risk of the approach, but he also knows the risk of being found out. The shape turns: a thin, angular face with deep-cut eyes, hair cropped tight, mouth set in a line of stubbornness.

"Lost?" the person says, voice pitched to carry but not echo.

Remy hesitates. "Hiding."

A quick nod. "You glitching?"

He pulls his sleeve higher, showing the fray. "Always."

The figure grins, teeth white in the dusk. "Good. That's the only kind worth knowing."

They beckon him forward. Remy approaches, wary, but something about the scene feels safe, at least safer than the market. The person kneels over the drone, plucks a ribbon of wire, and holds it up to the light.

"Ministry thinks these are secure, can't be hacked," the person says. "Ministry is wrong."

Remy recognizes the uniform: a patchwork of gray and blue, but the seams all run counter to the official pattern. He realizes he's looking at one of the Threadbreakers, the ghosts who flit through the city, undoing the Ministry's perfect seams.

The person finishes the wire, then wipes a hand on their trousers. "Name's Marlowe. You can call me that, or nothing. Don't care."

"Remy," he says.

Marlowe nods, eyes him up and down. "That glitch is real, isn't it? Not a mask."

He shakes his head. "My mother—she—" He stops, not sure if he should finish.

Marlowe seems to understand. "You don't have to say. I see the loose threads. Always do."

They return to the drone, gestures quick and precise. Remy watches, fascinated, as Marlowe inserts the ribbon, twists, and then the drone's chest cavity pops open. Marlowe fishes out a small, blue and white chip and flicks it to Remy.

He catches it. The contact zings his palm.

"That's yours now," Marlowe says. "Proof you helped."

Remy doesn't understand. "Helped what?"

Marlowe grins again, wider this time. "Helped break the Ministry's net. Without you, I'd have been seen."

He wants to protest, but then he remembers the dog, the sweep of the alley. Had he not run, the drone might have turned before Marlowe finished. He pockets the chip, unsure what to do with it.

"Why me?" he asks.

Marlowe shrugs. "Some of us see the loose threads in their perfect tapestry. And your Nexus—" They reach,

gently, to the patch on Remy's neck. "It's an anomaly worth watching."

Remy blushes, a useless reflex. "You know about the Archive?"

Marlowe's eyes flash. "I know more than I should. But less than I want."

Footsteps echo loud on stone: enforcers, coming fast.

Marlowe tenses, "Go, Quick follow me," "Hold tight to the chip. It's your ticket."

Remy nods, ready, but before he can move, Marlowe grabs his wrist. "They're watching you now. Choose carefully."

Remy doesn't answer; there's no point. He follows Marlowe, side by side, as they vanish deeper into the alleys.

Behind, the enforcers reach the drone's corpse, find nothing but an empty shell and the echo of two running footsteps.

Remy checks his pocket, squeezes the chip, and wonders how deep the seam goes.

The Underseam hates light. The tunnels swallow it, twist it, and spit it back in broken shards. Remy runs in the wake of Marlowe's silhouette, breath crashing in his chest, Nexus misfiring with every step.

Marlowe ducks low, weaving through a throat of stone. "Keep left," they hiss, not looking back. The walls are slick with condensation and old dye, but Marlowe's hands find every hold, every safe patch of floor. Remy's shoes slip on

moss, and he nearly eats rock, but Marlowe grabs his sleeve and jerks him upright.

“Don’t stop,” Marlowe says. “You’re a bright spot in a blackout. Move.”

Behind, Remy hears the boots—one, two, maybe three sets. The sound doesn’t echo; it vibrates, a tremor through the stone.

They drop down a rung ladder, into a pit lined with glassy growths. The crystals catch the light from Remy’s sleeve, multiplying it until the whole pit glows electric. He thinks he sees faces in the reflections, but they vanish when he blinks.

Marlowe points at a crawlspace, barely wide enough for shoulders. Remy doesn’t hesitate, shoves himself in, belly scraping wet grit and mineral shards. His fingers go numb, but he keeps crawling, keeps breathing.

The tunnel opens into a basin, like a dried-up reservoir. Marlowe lands beside him, knees bent, already scanning for exits.

“Where?” Remy pants.

Marlowe gestures with a chin. “See the rail? Follow that. It leads to the pools.”

Remy sees it—a strip of rusted metal, almost hidden under grime. He follows, feet squelching, every muscle already burning.

Above, a voice shouts, “This is a Ministry cordon. Halt.”

Remy doesn't. He keeps his head down, body moving on memory and panic.

At the edge of the basin, the rail dips into a chute. Marlowe goes first, sliding out of sight. Remy hesitates, then follows. The rush of frigid air strips his sleeve of color, but he is past caring.

He lands in water, waist-deep, the shock making him gasp. The air is thick with mildew and chlorine, but it masks his scent. He hopes.

Marlowe is already moving, knee-deep, splashing only when necessary. Remy follows, matching pace. The channel curves, narrows, then widens again into what looks like a processing vault.

Here, Marlowe finally slows. She points up: "See those?"

Remy squints. Embedded in the vault walls, like tumors, are broken drone parts—Needle and Loom-Class mostly, but some stranger. Some of the metal still glows, faint and sickly.

"It's a graveyard," Marlowe says. "Ministry dumps the failed ones here. Most are dead, but some have memory."

Remy shudders. "Why bring me here?"

Marlowe cocks an eyebrow. "Isn't it obvious? You're a failed pattern, too. You belong with us."

Before he can reply, a clatter sounds from behind—a boot, hitting metal.

“Move!” Marlowe shoves Remy up a rickety stair, through a hatch that shouldn’t open but does. They tumble out into a new tunnel, this one dry and tight.

Remy’s lungs hurt. “You do this every day?”

Marlowe laughs, a dry rasp. “If I didn’t, I’d have been erased years ago.”

They jog, the sound of pursuit fades, replaced by the slow drip of water and the persistent buzz of electricity in the walls—Remy’s Nexus calms, just enough for him to catch his breath.

At a bend, Marlowe stops. “This is it for me. I go up, you go left. That’s the safest.”

Remy wants to ask, “Why help me?” but instead asks, “Will I see you again?”

Marlowe looks at him; eyes crinkled with something like sadness. “You will if you keep following the thread. Or if you don’t get erased.”

Remy nods, not trusting his voice.

Marlowe pulls a folded slip from a hidden pocket. “Here,” they say, “you’ll need this. If you get lost, show it to any Threadbreaker. They’ll know.”

Remy takes it. The slip is thin and delicate, but the pattern inside writhes, never quite resolving.

“They’re watching you now,” Marlowe says. “Choose carefully.”

Then, with a twitch of her coat, Marlowe vanishes up a side shaft.

Remy follows the tunnel left, as told. It narrows, then opens into a dead-end room, empty but for a rusted cot and a plastic chair. He collapses onto the cot, whole body shaking, and lets the silence fill him.

He opens the slip, careful not to tear it. Inside: a single line, stitched in red.

Follow the loose thread.

He smiles, a small, broken thing.

The air is warmer here, or maybe he's just numb. He traces the seam of his sleeve, remembering the last time his mother held him.

He pulls the old data slip from his pocket—the one with the message about the Archive.

He rereads it, then again, until the words burn into his memory.

YOUR MOTHER'S PATTERN REMAINS.

He wants to believe.

He lies back, eyes on the cracked ceiling, and says aloud, "Trace the seam, love. If it holds, so will you."

His own voice, for once, does not sound afraid.

The city sleeps above, but in the dark below, Remy is awake.

Chapter 3

Remy Sinclair kneels in the wound of the city, knuckles pressed into mud the color of rot. His hands tremble, but the slip he holds remains uncreased. It is too thin to tear, too alive to discard. The Underseam breathes, each exhale damp with the sweat of everything the city does not want to remember.

The tunnel contracts. It hates him. Above, the ceiling beads with water and faint green mold, which pulses whenever Remy's heart does. He counts the seconds since Marlowe vanished up the shaft: one hundred sixty-three, one hundred sixty-four. The number should comfort him. It does not.

The slip is not ordinary. The edges bleed color, but only when touched with skin. He tries to work the code out loud, but his teeth will not unclench. He brings the slip to eye level, lets the wall behind it blur. Each time he reads it, the pattern shifts, like watching a dream flicker on the back of an eyelid.

His mother taught him codes once. She called them lullabies for machines. "Nothing is unbreakable," she said, "but some things remember how they were broken."

He blinks. The slip grows warm in his grip. He inhales mildew, and for a moment the world is a collapsing kaleidoscope of grey and blue and bleeding red—none of it sanctioned.

He places his palm flat on the wall, over the purple mold glyph that matches the one from Marlowe's note. Under the surface, the stone pulses, not in time with the city, but with something older.

He presses. The wall gives just a hair.

Remy leans his weight, lets the slip slide between wall and palm. Something inside shudders, then splits. A narrow compartment opens, weeping black fluid that smells of burnt hair and ozone. His sleeve soaks it, seeping cold up his forearm.

Inside the cache: a thumb-sized plaque, covered in a fine white powder.

He snatches it before the wall can close again.

The plaque is glass, or what glass used to be. The face is etched with a pattern: not letters, not numbers, but a tangle of forbidden geometry that snags the eye and pulls at the head. In the center, barely visible, is an ID pattern. Remy's chest seizes. The air cuts to zero.

He knows the numbers. His mother's numbers.

He knows what they did to her.

Contact with the plaque ruptures the Nexus in his collarbone. It burns like nothing he has ever felt. His sleeve explodes in light: blue, red, white, then colors he cannot name. The pulse carries down his ribs, splits through his knees, and the world folds in on itself, every seam ripping wide.

Blackout.

Then: the world, loud and raw. Fingers dig into his shoulder—not his, but his mother's, her hands smaller than they should be, strong with panic.

He is ten again, or less. The old apartment's windows blast light across the room, making dust motes into stars. His mother kneels, bare-kneed, on the floor, fabric draped over her thighs like the collapsed body of a ghost. She holds his hand, guides it along the weft of a strip of cloth, showing him how to find the seam with touch alone.

"Trace the seam, love. The pattern remembers even when they try to make us forget."

Her voice, softer than memory allows, fills his head. He feels every detail: the wild mint scent crushed between her fingers, the prickle of fibers under his skin, the whorls of her thumb pressed into the back of his hand.

She moves his hand along the stitch, slow, patient. "Feel for the jump. That's where they try to hide the code."

He breathes in, the air full of lavender and old soap. He never wants to let go.

The world splinters. The Ministry's siren, not in the memory, but behind it, drills through the fabric of time.

Remy's body goes rigid. In his vision, the sunlight vanishes, the room collapses into a corridor of blue light and white-clad enforcers, their faces gone, erased. His mother turns to him, eyes wide and filled with a terror that tries to smile.

"If they take me," she says, "don't let them take the memory."

Her lips move, but he cannot hear her words over the wailing that invades every corner of his skull. He watches, powerless, as her arms reach for him, then freeze, then disappear, as if stitched out of the world.

Darkness.

Remy regains himself on the floor of the Underseam, teeth clenched so hard his jaw aches. His arms hug tight around the plaque, sticky with wall fluid and blood from his own bitten tongue. The tunnel is silent. The light from his Nexus guttered, dead.

He breathes shallow, afraid to call attention to his own survival.

The only light comes from the plaque, which glows faintly in his grip. He turns it over, fingers clumsy. The pattern on its face has changed. Now it shows not just his mother's ID, but a second set of numbers, barely visible, like a shadow of a shadow.

He wipes the plaque clean, afraid it might dissolve, afraid it might cut him. It remains solid, alive. He tucks it under his coat, next to his skin.

He drags himself up on his feet, knees raw. He does not look back at the wall.

He walks, slow and shuddering, deeper into the Underseam, every step sending needles up his thigh, every heartbeat echoing: "Trace the seam. Trace the seam. Trace the seam."

He wonders if this is what it feels like to be erased: alive but echoing.

He wants to stop. He cannot.

The tunnel squeezes tighter. The city above is gone, but the memory of her remains, stitched into his bones.

He does not cry, but his face is wet.

In the dark, Remy Sinclair keeps moving, plaque pressed to his heart, the world's last, best code.

Remy claws his way up through the city's root work, breath shallow as rat-crawl. The stone here sweats, walls so close he can feel each vertebra grind against the next. The cold of the plaque burns against his chest, a curse, and a promise at once.

He follows the old maps by instinct, every wrong turn bleeding more sweat. Mold scabs his wrists and clots between his knuckles. At one point, his left boot sticks in a patch of black slime; he almost leaves it, but fear of leaving a trace is stronger than pain. He drags it free, the sound loud enough to echo up the shaft.

Twilight stains the upper tunnels. The closer he gets to the surface, the more the city seems to hum—not with life, but with pressure, like a lid about to blow. The access hatch above him is disguised as a drain, ringed with stunted weeds and rags of sun-bleached cloth. He pries it up, lets his eyes adjust.

He is at the edge of the Textile District, where the factories end and the makeshift markets begin. Noise rolls over him: workers bickering, the creak of pushcarts, the distant, metronomic whir of Loom-Class drones.

He crouches low and makes for the orchard stall where Julia works. The path is open, but nothing in this city is open. He slides through the crowd, keeping to the dregs, never the flow.

Julia's stall is a patch of green stitched into the city's gray muscle. The canopy, built of junk tarp and willow

branches, sags under its own ambition, but the inside is clean, swept, and scented with herb-dust. Julia stands in the back, her hair loose, hands caked with dirt.

She sees him before he calls out. Her eyes drop instantly to his collar. She is across the stall in three steps, grip hard on his forearm.

“Are you mad?” she hisses. “You look like you’ve bled out. Come here.”

Remy stumbles behind the display. The crowd can’t see them now, but the sky is dense with drones. Julia yanks him into a crouch, shoves his head down, and begins peeling back the edge of his collar.

She sniffs. “Smell that?” Her breath stings his ear, equal parts peppermint, and ash. “They upgraded the tracking on Sunday. If you’re flagged, you’ll glow like a wound on every scanner in a mile.”

Remy can barely keep his hands steady. “I had to. Marlowe—”

“Shut up. Tell me later.” Julia’s fingers find the split in his Nexus band. Her touch is clinical, but not unkind. “You have anything on you? Contraband?”

Remy fumbles the plaque from under his jacket. It still glows, but only faintly now, like a dying bug. Julia wraps it in a waxed sachet, tucks it under her shelf.

“That thing’s hotter than a fire in the Ministry records office.” She pulls a kit from under the table, produces a thread spool and a set of needles so fine they might as well be splinters. “Hold still.”

She works. Her hands are fast, knowing. She layers a patch over his collar, then runs three stabilizing stitches down the seam. Each one pinches; each one tingles with a heat that goes straight to the bone.

Remy listens to Julia. She hums, low, a tune from his childhood, or maybe every childhood.

He whispers, “You said you’d send word. I waited. Nothing came.”

She answers without looking up. “Too many eyes on the mesh. If I sent anything, you’d be dead. Or worse.” She ties off the final stitch, bites the thread. “We’re all on lockdown for a week, at least.”

He tries to nod, but she pushes his head lower. “They saw you in the Underseam, didn’t they? Or the sensors picked up the glitch.”

He feels the sweat cool on his neck. “Both. Maybe.”

Julia dabs his wound with a poultice, thick and bitter. “You’re not just flagged, Remy. You’re a flare. You’ve always been, but now it’s all over the net.” She glances at the gap in the tarp, scans the sky for drones. “They’ll come for you. Maybe not tonight, but soon.”

Remy’s paranoia spikes, bile rises up his throat. He tries to cover it. “Why does it matter? The Ministry erases who they want.”

She makes a face, not quite a smile. “You think you’re the only one? I’ve been tracking others. Most don’t last a week. But you” she knots the final patch, fingers trembling just once, “you keep breaking the pattern. They can’t erase what they can’t predict.”

He chokes on that. "So I'm bait."

She shrugs. "We all are. The point is to stay alive long enough to pass the thread. That's what matters."

He swallows, but the words stick. "Thread-Keeper?"

She looks away, then back at him, eyes too bright. "We watch. We remember. Sometimes we act, but only when the pattern can take it." She lowers her voice. "You have friends, Remy. Even if you don't see us."

Her hands finally leave his neck. She holds the plaque up to the sliver of daylight. "This is a message. Maybe for you, maybe for everyone. You want to know what it says?"

He nods, throat dry.

She brings it close, almost touching his face. "It's a list. Names. Numbers. All the erased but not erased. Stored somewhere, deep. Your mother's number is there, but so is yours."

He shakes. "That's impossible. I'm not erased."

Julia's lips quirk. "Not yet."

He wants to run, wants to burrow back underground, but her grip holds him in place. She threads a loop of blue into his sleeve, then covers it with her hand.

"You can keep hiding," she says, voice rough, "or you can finish the pattern."

He doesn't answer. His face is numb, his fingers buzzing with the rush of chemicals from her patch.

She leans in, so close her hair brushes his cheek. “They’re upgrading the pulse-scans at the end of the shift. You want to get through; you need to follow the map I give you. No detours. No second guesses.”

He almost laughs. “You trust me with a map?”

“Trust is for the living,” Julia snaps. “I just want you to get there in one piece.”

He tries to ask where, but she cuts him off. “There’s a safehouse on the edge of Needle District. You’ll find a man named Harper. He’ll know what to do with you.”

Remy wants to ask about Marlowe, about the other Thread-Keepers, about whether anything matters. But he bites down on the words.

Julia’s hand lingers on his wrist. “If you walk away, no one blames you. It’s safer. But if you go,” she glances again at the sky, “there’s no coming back.”

He looks at his sleeve, the blue thread almost invisible under the patch.

“I’m not like you,” he says, voice too thin.

Julia’s smile is small. “No one is. That’s the point.”

She squeezes his hand, then slowly releases it.

He takes the plaque, pocket now cold and heavy.

He stands, knees weak, and slips out the back of the stall—the city hums, as if waiting.

He keeps his head down, but his heart beats a new rhythm: one that isn’t on any Ministry register.

He wants to stop. He cannot.

The way forward is mapped in blue, stitched by someone who might remember.

Remy traces the seam and walks.

The way into the Needle District is never the same twice. Today, Remy rides the service lift, its cage barely wide enough for two bodies, its floor caked with grease and rust. The doors grind closed, and for a moment: he is suspended in nothing, a bubble between districts, where the city's memory stutters.

He counts the floors as they pass. Each shudder is a decade; each pause a war the Ministry claims never happened.

At the top, the doors open in silence.

The plaza is a perfect square, every line drawn with a surgeon's hand. The air is so clean it burns. Above, banners ripple in a wind that does not exist, each one stamped with the Ministry's twin needles. The ground is white marble, or something that wants to be marble, polished until it reflects every face back as a mask.

Rows of citizens stand at rigid attention, shoulders aligned, feet spaced precisely apart. Remy slips to the edge, clutching his sleeve, feeling small against the violence of the geometry.

At the far end, a platform rises. Minister Sable Thorne stands atop it, robes whiter than any garment in the crowd. His hands are gloved, his posture a rebuke to the world.

Flanking Thorne, two figures kneel. Their faces are blanked, hidden behind the same mask—a flat oval, no holes for mouth or eyes. Their garments have been shredded at the shoulders, revealing the pulsing bands of their Nexus points, now sparking with error colors.

Remy's stomach flips. He wants to look away, but the ceremony has begun.

Thorne lifts his hand. The hush grows denser until even the wind seems to die.

“The pattern rejects those who reject the pattern,” he says, voice low but slicing through the plaza. “We do not punish. We correct.”

Remy presses his body against a column, heart racing. The Nexus in his own collar bone throbs, echoing the convulsions of the kneeling pair.

Unisex Ministry techs, eyes down, hands swift move down from the platform, each carrying a bundle of needles in a tray the color of bone. At Thorne's nod, they kneel behind the figures and begin the insertion.

The first needle glides into the exposed flesh, straight into the bundle of nerves above the scapula. The body jerks, but the mask never moves. A technician wipes the skin clean of sweat, then drives the second, third, and fourth needles into the skin in rapid succession. The Nexus glows bright yellow, then goes white, then blanks out entirely.

Remy cannot breathe. His own skin crawls, an electric halo blooming from his wound.

Thorne's voice resumes, gentle as a lullaby. "We offer each citizen the chance to return. The chance to be seamless."

He steps down, walks a measured circuit around the kneeling forms. "Some refuse. That is their right. We do not erase. We restore."

He pauses in front of the second figure. Remy recognizes the blue felt shoes scuffed at the toes. He saw them at the market, once, on a boy not much older than himself.

The needles go in. The body folds in half, then snaps back up. The mask tips backward, as if staring at the sky. The Nexus surges red, then blue, then dead.

Thorne circles again, eyes sweeping the crowd. The citizens do not blink, do not shuffle. Their uniforms do not betray a tremor.

For a second, Thorne's gaze lands on Remy. The minister tilts his head, just enough to see past the glass of the column. His lips do not move, but Remy feels the message:

I know you.

Remy's hands shake. His Nexus threatens to stutter out, but he wills it to silence.

The technicians withdraw, removing the needles with sterile precision. The bodies on the platform do not move. The masks remain, but the eyes behind them are visible now—glazed, unfocused, compliant.

Thorne raises his hand. "Return to your work. The pattern resumes."

The crowd disperses with the efficiency of machines. Each row peels off in sequence, every step a heartbeat in the city's endless circulation.

Remy slips behind the column, then darts into a side alley. The urge to vomit is strong; he presses his face to the cold stone and tries not to cry.

In his pocket, the plaque from Julia vibrates, the numbers on its face shimmering with new light.

Remy breathes, shallow, every muscle taut.

He will not be erased.

He will not be restored.

He traces the seam at his sleeve, feeling the patch under Julia's stitches. He imagines her voice, or his mother's, or maybe Marlowe's, saying what he cannot:

Hold.

His hands are steady.

He emerges from the alley, head down, but the resolve is there, stitched under the skin.

He does not look back at the platform.

He does not look back at the needles.

Remy Sinclair walks the perimeter of the pattern, never inside, never fully out.

He chooses his path with care.

Remy moves through the city with the stealth of a hunted thing, steps clipped, every shadow an accusation. The seams in his sleeve burn. The plaque against his chest beats like a second heart.

He cuts across the edge of the Needle District, toward the dead zone between factories and Ministry offices. The alleys here are narrower, paved with glass grit, and choked with machinery so ancient it no longer remembers how to work.

Something shifts behind him.

He spins, but it is too late. A hand clamps down on his arm, cold and hard as iron, yanking him into the gap between two dead vending units. He barely keeps his balance. The world shrinks to a maintenance corridor, lit only by the blue sparks of shorted-out relay boxes.

A man crouches in the dark, his body shaped by tension and nicotine. Remy recognizes the face from Julia's warning. Harper Langley, the Glitch.

Harper's hair is cropped close, streaked with oil. His hands move in bursts: fast, then frozen, then fast again. His vest reeks of old grease and burnt plastic.

"You brought a tail," Harper grunts. He jabs a finger at a surveillance node above their heads. "But not a good one. Sit."

Remy sits. Harper's own hands are already at the node, stripping it with wire-cutters, disabling the sensor array in three calculated moves. The lights blink out.

"Better," Harper says, voice low. He turns on Remy, eyes needle-sharp. "You know why you're here?"

Remy shakes his head.

“Your Nexus isn’t just glitching.” Harper leans in. “It’s evolving. That patch on your neck is Julia’s work. She thinks it hides you. It doesn’t. It makes you brighter.”

Remy tries to cover his neck, but Harper bats the hand away.

“I’ve been watching the net,” Harper continues, “Your pattern keeps shifting. Every time the Ministry tries to track you, you slip off their grid. Even the archive can’t pin you for more than three minutes.”

Remy’s mouth dries out. “What does it mean?”

Harper grins, and the effect is both human and feral. “It means you can do something I can’t. You can get inside.”

He pulls a toolkit from his satchel, unrolls it on the metal floor. Every tool has a function, none of them familiar. At the center is a small board, embedded with microchips and a single blue LED.

Harper picks it up with trembling hands. “This is a retrofit. Meant for a Loom-Class drone, but it needs a real Nexus to run the bypass. A glitch won’t work. But your code is alive. If you can get close, even for a second, you can reroute the drone’s protocol. Access the archive in the sky.”

Remy recoils. “I’m not a hacker.”

Harper’s laugh is short, ugly. “Doesn’t matter. You’re a key. The lock doesn’t care if the key understands.”

The words clang in Remy’s head, but another thought stirs. “Why?”

Harper sets the circuit board down, then stares at his own hands. His fingers twitch, his knuckles white.

“Because you want to know about your mother,” Harper whispers. “You’re not the only one. The Ministry erases patterns, but sometimes they keep a copy. Sometimes they use it.”

Remy wants to scream, but the only sound is the pulse in his ears.

Harper leans close, breath sour and urgent. “I’ve seen the archive. There are ghosts in there, Remy—whole families, stitched into data. Your mother’s code was never erased. It was moved.”

He shoves the board at Remy, almost desperate. “You can find her. Or what’s left. But if you fail—” Harper glances up the corridor, “—it’s not just erasure. They’ll cut you apart, use you to fix their system.”

Remy’s hands shake so badly that he almost drops the board. “What do you want from me?”

Harper’s voice cracks. “I want you to remember. That’s all.”

Remy stares at the board, blue LED blinking in slow, sick rhythm. He thinks of the needles, the masks, the way Thorne’s gaze cut through a thousand bodies to find the loose thread.

He could walk away. But the code in his chest is already running.

He stands, the board clutched in his fist.

“Show me how,” he says.

Harper’s smile is thin, but real. “You’re braver than you look.”

Remy doesn’t answer.

He tucks the board into his pocket, where the plaque waits.

The two of them slip down the corridor, a new pattern forming behind every step.

The city does not notice.

But somewhere, deep in the archive, a voice remembers.

Chapter 4

Remy Sinclair moves through the artery of the city, past the point where light belongs. Here, conduit lights blink with a desperate rhythm, never quite holding steady. The walls weep oily water, each rivulet tracing a stain down to the choked gutter underfoot. Remy's shoes leave half-prints in the muck, marking his panic with every step.

He hugs the corridor's edge, shoulder grazing the concrete, just enough to anchor himself in the world of matter and not memory. Every few seconds, his Nexus misfires—a band of blue-white pulsing under his sleeve, casting a shivering halo on the wall. He hates it, but he can't make it stop.

The corridor has the smell of abandoned hospitals: metal, sweat, bleach, and a thickness of mold that clings to the roof of his mouth. The distant whir of machinery rolls up from the lower levels, punctuated by the groan of steam pipes and the occasional shudder of unseen gears. Each sound, a message. Each silence, a threat.

He checks over his shoulder again. Nothing but the dark. Or maybe something worse than nothing.

The corridor narrows, pinches him forward, then opens to a crosshatch of tunnels. Remy counts three exits, then four, then loses track when the lights flicker hard enough to blind him. He steadies himself on a rusted pipe. The surface is slick, the cold squirming up his palm.

His fingers twitch, can't settle. He wants to say the nerves are from the cold, but it's the fear. The unfiltered, animal fear that the city will simply decide to close around him, erase him, as it did his mother.

He advances, one foot, then the other, leaving a trail of breath. His lungs won't fill; every inhale feels cut short. Behind him, the corridor shifts—an echo, or a footstep. He spins, sleeve flickering with a new burst of red along the seam. The color is a betrayal.

Nothing. Not even a draft.

He moves faster. At the next junction, he ducks low to avoid a tangle of exposed wiring, the bundle like a nest of veins torn from a corpse. He nearly chokes when a drop of oily water lands in the corner of his mouth. He wipes it away, then checks the walls: Ministry warnings, stenciled in decayed paint, promising recalibration for trespassers.

A valve in the wall hisses, blasting a gout of steam into the air. Remy freezes, every nerve on high. He listens. The steam clouds the corridor, erases vision, but in the fog he hears it: a step, close this time, too heavy for a trick of echoes.

He draws back, hand on the seam of his jacket. The Nexus band thrums, color crawling to his wrist, seeping through the cloth. He should run, but something locks him to the spot.

A shadow peels off the far alcove, dark even against the gloom. The shape is human, but only barely. It slides along the wall, then lunges with a speed that splits the world in two.

A hand clamps over Remy's mouth. The palm is damp, the grip iron-hard. He tries to scream, but the sound shoves itself back down his throat. He flails an elbow, lands a hit, but the other arm locks around his shoulders, pinning him against the wall.

He tries to bite. Teeth meet glove, taste chemical, and something else—old tobacco, or the acid tang of solder.

The shadow whispers, right in his ear: “Stop fighting. Ministry drones patrol this sector every seven minutes.” The voice is a rasp, familiar, but laced with warning.

Remy blinks. The face is close now: Harper Langley, eyes narrow and watching, hair slicked to his skull by sweat and rain: his jaw ticks, a mechanical spasm.

Harper lowers Remy to the ground, but does not remove the hand. “You want them to catch us?” he mutters, voice flat. Remy shakes his head, or tries to. The Nexus stutters, blue leaking into red, casting both their faces in a ghastly mask.

For a second, neither speaks—only the hiss of the pipe, and the staccato of Remy’s pulse.

Harper finally lets go. Remy staggers, gasps for air, palms braced on knees. He wants to scream, but all that comes out is a dry croak.

Harper glances down the corridor, scanning for movement. His own sleeve is patched, but the colors don’t move—they’re dead, compliant, Ministry gray. He glares at Remy. “Your sleeve is a beacon. You need to learn control.”

Remy wipes his mouth. “It’s not voluntary. You think I’d choose to glitch?”

Harper snorts. “It’s a choice if you want it bad enough. Or maybe you like being bait.”

The anger lands, but not deep. Remy’s hands shake too hard for him to manage a comeback. He checks the seam of

his sleeve, sees the jagged rip of blue-green, ugly, and obvious.

Harper says, “Follow me,” and turns, not waiting.

Remy hesitates, then does as told. Anything is better than being alone.

They walk, Harper setting a brutal pace. The corridor banks are left, then drop into a narrower vein. The walls tighten, forcing the two nearly shoulder to shoulder.

Harper breaks the silence: “We only get one shot at this. If the drones flag you again, that’s it. Not just for you—everyone on this route. Including me.”

Remy nods, words stuck behind his teeth.

They reach a hatch marked with hazard tape and Ministry glyphs. Harper checks the seams, then cracks it open. Inside: a pocket of dead air, barely big enough for the two of them to stand.

They slip in. Harper closes the hatch behind them, sealing the silence.

Only now does Harper look Remy full in the face. His eyes flick to the bandage under Remy’s collar—the cooling patch, courtesy of Julia. The edges are frayed, but the blue stain is visible against Remy’s skin.

“Thought she’d give up on you by now,” Harper says, not unkindly.

Remy shrugs. “Maybe she likes projects.”

Harper grins, a bare flash of teeth. “You’re not a project. You’re a variable. Ministry hates those even more than rebels.”

Remy leans back, breath starting to settle. The patch under his collar itches, but he dares not scratch.

The maintenance nook stinks of old sweat and battery acid. Above, condensation drips from the pipes, catching on Harper’s hair, dotting the oil-sheened floor at their feet.

Harper reaches into his coat, produces a flask. He takes a swig, then offers it to Remy. “For the shakes.”

Remy hesitates, then drinks. The burn is immediate, searing a path down his throat and into his gut. For a moment, it anchors him.

Harper tucks the flask away. “Seven minutes, then we move. Use the time.”

Remy stares at the hatch, counting heartbeats. He tries to will the Nexus calm, but the blue persists. He feels the city around him, pressing, measuring, waiting for his next mistake.

He wonders what comes after this, or if there is an after.

He leans his head against the wall, lets the chill soak into his skull.

Next to him, Harper hums a tune, tuneless and sharp. It sounds like static, or maybe the song of machines that have never been alive.

The two of them wait, the world outside ticking down to the next patrol.

Remy flexes his fingers. They tremble less, now.

He is not calm, but he is ready.

This will have to do.

The dead air in the maintenance nook tastes like copper and regret. Remy leans against the wall, counting each drip from the pipe above as if it might drown out the sound of his own pulse.

Harper stands at the hatch, ear pressed to the cold metal, eyes flicking from shadow to shadow. Even now, he moves with a logic that makes Remy feel engineered and lacking by comparison.

After what might be a hundred drips, Harper turns, squats low, so their faces align. The blue LED from the Nexus pulses on Remy's neck, washing both their skins in ghost color.

"You know what's wrong with you?" Harper's voice has none of the fake kindness he tried earlier. He speaks like a man soldering two wires and daring them to spark.

Remy shrugs. "Besides the obvious?"

Harper shakes his head. "Your Nexus isn't broken. It's outgrowing you." He reaches for Remy's collar, but this time, his touch is slow, clinical. He lifts the edge of the patch, exposing the seam of blue-white flesh where the Ministry implanted the thing. "Most people's bands synchronize with their code by now. Yours keeps rewriting itself."

Remy swallows. "Is that bad?"

"Depends who you ask," Harper says, lips twitching in a half-smirk that does not reach his eyes. "To the Ministry? Yes. To people like us?" He shrugs, lets the silence complete the thought.

Remy scratches the line where the patch ends and skin begins. "I never asked for it. My mother—"

Harper cuts him off. "That's exactly why you have it. Your mother's Nexus was a prototype. It was designed to adapt, to hide. The Ministry called it a failure. I call it progress."

He pulls a small case from his coat, snaps it open on his knee. Inside: a microcircuit, soldered with hair-thin wires, the whole thing no bigger than a thumbnail. At its center, a blue LED blinks at an irregular tempo, alive in a way that reminds Remy of a trapped animal.

Harper holds it out, pinched between thumb and forefinger. "This is a retrofit. If you let me install it, we can piggyback off your glitch—use it to reach the Archive. The Seamless Archive." The way he says the name makes it sound like a curse.

Remy blinks, mind stuck on install it. "You mean in my—"

"Not deep," Harper says. "Just here." He taps the point at Remy's collarbone, just above the Nexus. "You'll barely feel it."

Remy snorts. "Said every surgeon, ever."

Harper's face pinches, a tic of guilt running through his jaw. "If you don't want to, I'll find another way. But you should know: this is the only shot we get. Once the drones

do their cycle, every exit seals for twelve hours. You're the only one with a wild enough code to slip past the net."

Remy stares at the device. It looks like nothing—a toy. "Why do you care?"

Harper looks away, knuckles white on the plastic case. "I used to work for the Ministry. Loomer Division. My job was to debug the system, find the pattern-breakers before they could spread."

He draws in a thin, shuddery breath. "But the more glitches I found, the more I realized the system wasn't built to keep people safe. It was built to eat them. Recode them until they forgot who they were, or worse—until no one even remembered they'd existed at all."

He snaps the case closed. "I saw what they did to your mother's file. They called it an erasure, but that's not what it is. The Archive—it's not a graveyard, it's a factory. It takes the pieces of the erased and uses them to patch the holes in the world."

Remy swallows the urge to vomit. "So she's in there? Or something that was her?"

Harper nods, mouth grim. "Most likely, yes. It's not a soul, but it's a memory. Maybe more, if we're lucky."

Remy stares at his sleeve, where the Nexus pulses like a wound. "What do I have to do?"

Harper hands over the circuit, cold and sharp in Remy's palm. "You walk into the Archive, and you let the device do its job. When the pattern starts to break, hold on. No matter what it feels like, hold on."

Remy rolls the chip between his fingers. Each edge cuts just a little.

"How much will it hurt?" he asks.

Harper laughs, a thin wire of sound. "Less than being erased."

They both know this is a lie, but the city outside the hatch waits for neither of them.

Remy presses the chip to his collar, feeling it click against bone. The LED pulses, then goes steady. He waits for pain, but all he feels is a new kind of cold—like an extra heartbeat under the skin.

Harper checks the corridor, then jerks a thumb for Remy to follow. "Next in two minutes. You ready?"

Remy's hands still tremble, but less now. "Ready as I'll ever be."

Harper grins, and this time it is real. "Good. The system doesn't know what to do with people like us."

They slide out of the nook, step back into the corridor. The wet concrete gleams in the blue of Remy's glitch, the LED on the back of his neck matching its tempo.

Behind them, the air stays dead and cold. Ahead, the city pulses with the promise of erasure.

Remy marches, circuit board fused to flesh, hope and terror balanced for the first time.

This is not what he wants. But it's all that's left.

The corridor is a mouth: every step inside makes Remy feel like he's sliding toward teeth. His hand stays pressed to the retrofit on his neck, blue light staining his fingers and rippling across his features. Harper moves ahead, checking every intersection, every vent, eyes jittering like camera shutters. The air pulses with the throb of machinery, a background drone that eats time and thought.

Remy's breath is steady, but only at the surface. Underneath, the heart beats wild, visible at the notch above his collar. With every surge of blood, the Nexus flares, coloring his neck with unapproved shades.

He wants to ask Harper how much time they have. He wants to know what comes after. But the only words he finds are: "If there's even a chance she's still there..."

The sentence doesn't need finishing. Harper nods, jaw clamped tight. "The Ministry doesn't erase people," he says, voice so low Remy almost misses it. "They convert. Your mother's pattern—her memory, her will—it's still somewhere. Probably fragmented, but not lost. You can reach it if you make it inside."

Remy's skin crawls. The retrofit feels hot now, like it's trying to fuse with his bone. He lets the pain focus him.

"If it works," he says, "what then?"

Harper's answer is blunt. "You get the message out. You show the city the lie. Maybe you bring your mother back—maybe you just give the world proof the Ministry can't erase."

Remy nods, logic aligning with terror.

They reach the end of the corridor, where the conduit splits into a maze of ducts and blind corners. Harper points to a duct cover, screws half-rotted away. "That leads to the core. Two turns, then a drop. The patrol won't catch us if we're fast."

Remy pauses, paranoia spiking. He sees the dead lens of a sensor above the hatch, but its reflection is wrong. He grabs Harper's arm, pulls him back.

"Wait," Remy hisses. "They're running a bait sweep. See the angle? No dust on the rim. They want someone to try it."

Harper glances, then grins—equal parts pride and fear. "Good catch. I almost missed it."

Remy's hand trembles, but he holds the retrofit steady. "Left tunnel, two meters down. There's an old access ladder. Bet they forgot to patch it."

Harper nods, impressed. "I'm glad you're glitching."

They dart down the left tunnel, shoes silent on the slime and grit. At the ladder, Harper unscrews the cover in three silent moves, then gestures Remy through.

Inside, the air is warmer, and the hum of the city's core pounds the walls. Remy shimmies down, every rung slick with condensation. At the bottom, the service walk opens into a glass-and-metal dome, shot through with a web of Ministry sensors.

Harper lands beside him, eyes bright. "This is it."

Remy draws a breath. The Nexus pulses, matched beat for beat by the retrofit's blue.

"If we get caught—"

Harper interrupts, voice grave. "It's not death. It's nothing. Like you never walked, never breathed, never had a name."

Remy nods, lets the warning settle deep. He closes his eyes for half a second, thinks of his mother, her hand guiding his along a seam, her voice: "If it holds, so will you."

He opens his eyes. The fear is still there, but now it has direction.

"Let's do it," Remy says.

Together, they move, a two-person circuit, blue light flickering in the dark like a message only the city can read.

At the edge of the dome, they pause, waiting for the next pulse. Remy feels the Retrofit sync to his Nexus, and for the first time, it doesn't hurt.

He sees the world as it is: not seamless, not perfect, but alive.

He steps forward, and Harper follows.

They don't look back.

Chapter 5

They take the shaft blind.—noway to tell depth, only the drip of water counting seconds off bone and pipe. Remy clings to the rung, palm raw where the mold eats through gloves. His knuckles rasp every rung. In front, Harper grunts, drops fast, his coat smeared with wall scab.

Light is a lie: Harper's lamp throws more shadow than beam, so the descent is a strobe, every movement multiplied and split across the walls. Remy's Nexus pulses in the half-dark, each color glitch painting skin where the lamp fails.

He loses track of rungs at forty. Sixty. At some point, Remy stops counting. The shaft contracts, air sharp with bleach and rotten hair. His breath stays tight at the top of his throat; his shoes slip, twice, on the slime coating each rung. Only Harper's curses keep him moving.

"Almost there," Harper rasps. Voice cracks. "Two meters."

Remy drops the last, knees buckling. His shoes splash in ankle-deep sludge. He blinks, eyes watering from the jump, and makes out the alcove: a pocket in the tunnel's side, carved by neglect and claimed by obsession.

Harper moves fast, pulling a length of mesh behind them. He latches the cover in three places, then threads a twist of copper wire through each lock. No one else in the world would call it secure, but in the Underseam, everything is context.

Remy pushes past, drawn by the small rectangle of light in the far wall. The safehouse is smaller than he expects—maybe two steps wide, four deep. The ceiling hangs so low

that Remy nearly grazes it with his head. Cables, black and limp, web the entire length, some carrying current, most dead. Someone's made a floor from stacked crates, all unmarked except for one with the Ministry's glyph scratched out.

Harper's tools sit on a sheet of polymer soldering kit, wire cutters, three battery packs, and the retrofit. The circuit is blue, studded with glass nodes and tiny, hair-fine wires that look alive. The rest is improvisation: medical tape, a set of hex drivers, and alcohol wipes scavenged from some clinic.

Remy scans every corner, every dark, every shadow. His skin crawls at the way the light bends in here, never direct, always leaking out of the ceiling cracks or bouncing off the liquid pooled on the floor. Every time a drop of water lands, he jumps, then hates himself for it.

He flexes his hand, tries to stop the tremor. The Nexus is burning a line into his collarbone now; the color runs to his wrist, pooling there in angry red.

Harper strips his gloves, throws them into the corner. He kneels over the circuit, eyes narrowed, hands shaking as he begins to sort the pieces.

Remy can't stop watching the tremor in Harper's left hand. "You sure this is safe?"

Harper doesn't look up. "Compared to what? You glitching out until the Ministry tracks you and erases half the city block?"

The word hits too close. "You ever done this before?" Remy asks.

Harper grins, “Not exactly this. But enough.” He runs the tip of a blade under a strip of tape, exposing the underside of the retrofit. “You want to chicken out, now’s the time.”

Remy shakes his head, but the motion feels fake. He touches his Nexus, presses the edge until the skin under his collar goes white. The patch Julia applied is already lifting at one side, showing the raw blue-white underneath.

“Sit,” Harper says, voice iron now. “Won’t work if you’re standing.”

Remy lowers onto a crate, the surface caving a little under his weight. The lamp above him flickers, then steadies. He watches Harper arrange the circuit, every movement careful, hands more steady with the work than when empty.

A noise, like glass breaking, spikes from the tunnel above. Remy jerks, heart up his throat.

“Relax,” Harper mutters. “That’s just the seam shifting. Happens when the tunnels dry.”

But Remy sees the way Harper checks the mesh cover. The way his eyes dart, then fix.

“You never answered,” Remy says, voice thin. “How do I know this won’t just erase me, like the Ministry does?”

For a second, Harper’s hands freeze over the circuit board. The silence stretches, grows a spine.

Harper sets the tool down. He rolls the sleeve of his left arm, exposing a white scar running from wrist to elbow. The scar twitches as Harper flexes his fingers.

“Because I built the erasure protocols,” Harper says, soft. “Every last one. They used to call me the Needle, back in the division. My job was to stitch the code that cut people out.”

Remy blinks. The words barely fit in his brain. “You worked for them.”

Harper shrugs, like it’s nothing, but his jaw is locked, teeth grinding. “They said it was for safety. Erase the dangerous, the anomalous, the unstable. I didn’t care, then. It was code. It was clean.” He picks up the soldering wand, but doesn’t switch it on.

“One day,” Harper says, eyes still on the circuit, “they brought in a woman. Said she was a risk. Said she had a child who glitched, but the child wasn’t a big enough threat.” He laughs, bitter, just air and teeth. “They wanted her pattern, not her. So they unstitched her. Took her apart, layer by layer. Not just memory—every trace, every echo in the net.”

Remy swallows, mouth full of knives.

Harper sets down the wand. His hand shakes. “I watched. I didn’t stop them. Just wrote the patch, then went home.” He flexes the scar. “When I tried to break her out, it was too late. All that was left was a shell. A body with the old code overwritten. She didn’t even remember her own name.”

He looks at Remy now, and there’s nothing soft in his eyes. “I left. I took everything I could carry, including this.” He points at the retrofit. “It’s not a patch. It’s a key. Built to break the pattern, not enforce it.”

Remy wants to ask who she was, but the answer is obvious. Someone Harper cared about. Maybe loved if that word still meant anything.

He nods, once.

Harper picks up the soldering wand, clicks it on. “You still want this?”

Remy bares his own teeth, forces his hand steady. “Do it.”

Harper positions the circuit, hands finding their old rhythm. “This might sting,” he says, but his voice is a whisper, already fading behind the work.

The lamp sputters overhead, but the two of them are silent.

Outside the mesh, the Underseam contracts, the sound of the city’s nightmares echoing down the shaft.

Harper’s hands hover, for one last second, then close on Remy’s collar. The fabric peels easy, the blue band of the Nexus raw against skin, each pulse a bruise-light bleeding into Remy’s throat.

“Hold still,” Harper murmurs. Not a request. He wipes Remy’s neck with a cold pad, lets the alcohol bite through to the bone. Then, fingers sharp as forceps, he pries the patch up, exposes the ring of biocircuit sunk just under the skin.

It isn’t pretty. Where the Ministry set the implant, the flesh never healed properly. Edges rucked up in scar tissue, a ring of pink-gray like a chainsawed into Remy’s neck. At every heartbeat, the Nexus surges with color: blue, then

green, then something closer to ultraviolet, a shade not even the Ministry's sanctioned palette could name.

Harper clicks on a lamp, aims it right at the wound. "You ever see one up close?" he asks but doesn't wait for an answer. "Old legacy models, like yours, they never quite adapted to the new firmware. Always glitching, always hungry."

Remy's teeth grind. "You said you could fix it."

Harper snorts. "Nobody fixes these. They just hope to ride the wave." He brings the retrofit up, aligns it to the ring, then starts threading the hair-fine wires into the old access ports.

First connection: Remy jerks as the metal bites through a nerve. The world turns white, then the color blooms back, sharper than before.

Second connection: Harper steadies Remy's head, holds it tight with one hand while he threads the circuit with the other. The pain is a line of fire drawn straight into the base of the skull.

Remy tries to breathe through the rush, but the air won't fill his lungs. "You said—" He can't finish.

Harper's voice is soft, almost kind. "You want the truth, right? You want the real message?"

Remy nods, or thinks he does.

Harper says, "Here's the thing. Every Nexus carries a shadow. When they erase someone, all they do is shunt the code sideways, into a black box. Out of sight, never gone."

He clicks a cap onto the retrofit, locks it into place. “Your mother’s signature wasn’t deleted. It was archived. The Seamless Archive—hidden in the mesh, under layers and layers of junk code.”

Remy’s mind spins. “You said she was—”

“Gone,” Harper finishes, “but not lost.” He smiles, but there’s no joy in it. “You’re the only legacy with a matching pattern. You’re a backdoor.”

Remy sags, shoulders folding. “What happens if you turn this on?”

Harper glances at the lamp, then at the door. “Either you open a line to the Archive, or you fry every circuit in your body. Maybe both.”

Remy snorts, a sick, shaky sound. “That’s a hell of a risk.”

Harper shrugs. “Life’s nothing but risk. Especially down here.”

He runs a finger along the edge of the retrofit, checking each seam, then closes the latch. “Ready?”

Remy’s hand shakes. He wants to say no, but says nothing.

Harper flicks the power.

The world convulses. Every nerve in Remy’s neck goes live. The Nexus jumps, the blue glow shattering into a storm of color, each wave hotter than the last. Remy’s hands clench, nails digging half-moons into his palm. There’s a

taste of copper at the back of his mouth. His vision fractures, splits down the center: half here, half nowhere.

He smells lavender, then oil, then the hot stink of his own skin burning.

Harper's voice is a wire dragged through meat. "Still with me?"

Remy blinks. The air pulses, and everything in the room glows at the edges—Harper, the lamp, even the water stains on the ceiling. "Yeah," Remy croaks. "But it hurts."

Harper nods. "It's supposed to." He checks the circuit's readout, then grins. "You're running hotter than any I've ever seen."

Remy's paranoia spikes. He tries to twist away from Harper's grip. "You set me up. You're working for them."

Harper doesn't flinch. "If I were working for them, you'd already be erased." He peels Remy's hand off his sleeve, presses the palm flat to the crate. "You feel that?"

Remy does: a thrum, alive, not just in the collar but running down his arm, to the center of his chest.

Harper says, "That's the connection. You're linked."

Remy spits blood, more from rage than injury. "What are you really after, Harper? Why risk all this for me?"

Harper hesitates, then wipes his hands on his pants. He doesn't look up. "I want to know if I'm right. I want to know if what I did mattered, or if it was just another story they feed us."

He pulls a second device from the case: a thin, mirrored disk. He offers it to Remy.

Remy takes it, inspects it with shaking hands. “What’s this?”

“A recorder,” Harper says. “If you can break through, if you can pull anything from the Archive, that’s proof. It changes everything.”

Remy wants to smash the disk, wants to scream, but his body won’t let him. The Retrofit burns, now—a cold fire that’s worse than any pain he’s ever felt. It’s eating the air from his lungs.

Harper checks the latch again. “We can stop. You can walk away. I’ll cut it out and patch you up. Or you can hold on, and we’ll see what happens.”

The city outside is silent. Only the buzz of the Retrofit and Remy’s pulse fills the world.

Remy closes his eyes. “Do it.”

Harper activates the second phase.

The room explodes in color.

Every seam, every cable, every line on the wall glows with code. Remy can see it, as if the entire world is a single piece of cloth, stitched together by invisible hands.

He gasps. The color runs down his arms, wraps around his ribs, then shoots out through his fingers.

Harper watches, eyes wide. “You’re mapping,” he whispers.

Remy sees it, too: the undernet, the mesh of data that runs through the city like veins. He sees the patterns, the places where people like him once lived. He sees the names. Some are gone. Some still linger, like ghosts.

He sees his mother's name. It flickers, just for a moment, then vanishes.

He screams, and the sound is like tearing fabric. The Retrofit overloads, sending a white-hot spike through the back of his head.

He blacks out.

When he comes to, the world is quiet again. Harper crouches in front of him, hands steady, eyes scared.

"Remy?" Harper says.

Remy blinks. His vision is clear, but the world looks different now.

"Did it work?" he asks.

Harper nods, slow, almost reverent. "Yeah. It worked."

Remy touches his collar. The Retrofit is fused into him, part of him now.

He wonders what comes next.

He wonders if the world can ever go back.

Outside the alcove, the city's heartbeat is louder than ever.

The silence after the blackout feels alive, every second stretching a little tighter around Remy's throat. Harper

crouches by the mesh, breathing hard. Remy hears nothing but his own heartbeat, amplified by the Retrofit, loud enough to drown out the Underseam's pulse.

Then, metal screams against metal—a sharp, wet sound at the alcove hatch.

Harper leaps up, a blade in each hand. Remy flattens himself against the crate, neck on fire, every nerve screaming warning. He doesn't dare breathe. The Retrofit thrums, picking up the frequency of Harper's panic.

A second, heavier thud. Then the hatch bursts open, a flurry of freezing air and dripping cables spilling into the room.

Julia stands in the entry, hair slicked to her head, coat torn and glistening. She's breathing hard, her face half-shaded by the orange glow from the hall. In her left hand: a satchel, bulging with something heavy.

"You're both idiots," she says. No greeting, no question. She steps inside, boots splashing water across the polymer floor.

Remy doesn't move. He can't. His neck still burns, the Retrofit cycling through shades of sickly blue and electric red.

Harper advances a half-step, blade up. "You followed us."

Julia ignores the threat. "Someone had to. You can't run high-voltage through a living circuit and expect it not to fry." She drops the satchel and kneels beside Remy, her hands already rifling through its contents.

Harper glances at Remy, then at Julia. “How did you get past the mesh?”

Julia cocks her head, a flash of disgust in her eye. “The Ministry didn’t patch your codes, Harper. You think you’re the only one who can break a lock?” She pulls a jar from the bag, flicks the lid with her thumb, and jabs two fingers into a paste the color of bruised mint.

Remy flinches when her hand touches his neck. “Stop,” he gasps, “it’s fine. I can manage.”

Julia ignores him. She spreads the paste over the Retrofit site, then presses down hard. “You feel that?”

Remy grits his teeth. “Yeah. Feels like you’re trying to strangle me.”

She doesn’t stop. “That’s the point. If the heat climbs past 42, the interface cooks your nerves. You want to keep breathing, you let me work.”

Harper sheaths the blade, but doesn’t relax. He paces the length of the alcove, every third step checking the lock on the door.

Julia wipes her fingers on a strip of cloth, then holds Remy’s face in her hands. Her eyes are sharp, angry. “You told me you’d be careful,” she says. “You promised.”

Remy shakes his head, then wishes he hadn’t. “Didn’t have a choice. I was burning out.”

Julia’s glare turns on Harper. “You pushing him, too? Is that your style now?”

Harper snorts. “He begged for it. You know what he’s carrying, right? A map the Ministry would kill to have. He needs to get it out.”

Julia stares at Harper, then back at Remy. “And you trust him?”

Remy wants to say no, but he doesn’t. Instead: “I don’t trust anyone. But I have to try.”

Julia takes a vial from her kit, unscrews the top, and pours a line of black powder onto Remy’s tongue. “Swallow.” The taste is bitter, chalky, almost sweet at the end.

She turns to Harper, voice low. “The Ministry’s running drone sweeps in the upper tunnels. You think they’re not tracking every spike of color down here?”

Harper shrugs. “Let them come. We’re almost done.”

Julia closes the kit, stands, and pulls Remy up with her. Her touch is hard, but not unkind. “You need me,” she says. “If you want to stay alive, you don’t do this alone.”

Harper’s voice is dry. “You going to protect us with herbs?”

Julia’s smile is all teeth. “Better than knives. Or secrets.”

For a minute, no one speaks. The alcove feels even smaller than before. Remy feels the Retrofit settle in his bones, the heat and color cycling in perfect rhythm with his heart.

Finally, Remy breaks the silence. “Why are you here, Julia?”

She looks at him, eyes soft for a fraction of a second. “Someone has to keep you from becoming a ghost.”

Harper laughs, short and sharp. “We’re all ghosts, down here.”

Julia ignores him. “Your mother—she fought for you. Fought so hard they wiped her twice. The Ministry hates anything it can’t control. That’s why it’s after you.”

Remy’s throat closes, the words stuck behind pain and memory. “Can you get me through the next phase?” he asks, voice barely above a whisper.

Julia nods, serious now. “Yes. But you have to listen.”

Harper glances between them, then flicks a switch on the Retrofit. The color spikes, but holds steady. “We leave in an hour,” he says. “The sweep will circle back, but we’ll be gone by then.”

Julia starts repacking her bag. “You’ll need more of this,” she says, handing Remy a sachet. “Take one every time the color gets sharp. And don’t let the Retrofit run above 42. It’ll cook your brain.”

Remy nods, tucks the sachet into his sleeve. He feels the Retrofit humming, but it doesn’t hurt now.

Julia shoulds the bag, gives Harper a look. “You screw this up, and I’ll gut you myself.”

Harper just smiles, dead eyes bright.

Remy feels the alliance solidify: three people, each with their own story, each stitched together by pain and necessity.

No trust, only need.

He wonders how long it will hold.

But for now, the color in his collar matches the rhythm of the room.

He is alive, and that will have to do.

They plan in code and half-sentences. Harper maps the route to the Needle District, pencil marks bleeding through the old schematic. Julia checks her satchel, ticking off every vial and strip of cloth. Remy sits on the crate, head down, tracing the seam of his own sleeve again and again.

The Retrofit hums, a low counterpoint to his pulse. The room's light feels wrong—too bright, too sharp—like the world's already tilting toward collapse.

Harper says, "We get in through the drainage. Two blocks of open tunnel, then the shaft." He draws a line, eyes never leaving the paper. "After that, it's memory. Yours, mostly."

Remy doesn't answer. His tongue feels numb, the taste of black powder still stuck to his gums.

Julia glances up from her work. "You okay?"

He nods, but the movement is hollow.

Harper rolls the schematic, wraps it tight with a band. "The Archive's in the base of the Ministry. They never guard

it—nobody knows how to read the data, except them.” He stares at Remy. “Except you.”

Remy looks away. He doesn’t want this. He never wanted this.

He wants his mother back. The world refuses to answer.

Julia’s hand lands on his arm. Warm. Heavy. “You’re the only one who can.”

Remy tries to smile, but the muscles won’t work. The Retrofit is pulling at something deeper now, a gravity that makes it hard to breathe.

Harper opens the door a crack, checks the tunnel, then closes it fast. “Patrol’s circling. We need to go now, or not at all.”

Remy stands, every muscle aching. He shrugs into his jacket, tugging the collar high to hide the retrofit, though the color still bleeds through. He’s about to say something—anything—but the Retrofit fires, all at once.

His body locks up, the air crushed out of his lungs. The world explodes in color, then vanishes.

Remy floats in the dark, weightless.

He sees the city: every building, every tunnel, every flicker of light in the Underseam. He sees the mesh, lines of code threading the world together in a spider’s web of memory. The Nexus is no longer in his neck. It’s everywhere, fused to every living thing.

He sees the Needle District, tall and bright, spearing the sky. He sees the Archive: a vault, cold and endless, packed tight with shadows of people he almost remembers.

He sees his mother.

She's not whole. A thousand pieces of her shimmer, stitched together by the mesh, held just apart from each other by thin walls of code. But her eyes find him.

She says, "Remy," soft as cotton, but the word shakes his whole being.

He tries to answer, but his mouth won't move.

She says, "Find me. Please."

The world collapses, colors shredded, stitched into new patterns he can't parse.

Remy wakes, flat on the floor, mouth full of blood and static. Julia is above him, shaking his shoulder, her eyes wide and scared. "You went blank," she whispers. "I thought you—"

Harper's face is a mask, unreadable. "What did you see?"

Remy struggles to breathe. He sits up, wipes the blood from his lip. The Retrofit burns like a coal, but the pain is familiar now.

"She's there," he says. "In the Archive. I saw her."

Julia hugs him, hard, her breath hot in his ear.

Harper crouches low, voice urgent. "What else? Did you see a way in?"

Remy closes his eyes, tries to replay the vision. "It's all lines. Code. But I can trace the path."

Harper grins, wild. "Then we're in."

Julia helps Remy to his feet. "You need to keep the Retrofit steady. No more spikes."

Remy nods, breathing easier now. "I can do it."

Harper moves to the hatch. "We run, now. Ministry's on the prowl."

Julia grabs her bag, slings it over her shoulder. "We're right behind you."

Remy flexes his fingers, feels the Retrofit settle under the skin.

They leave the alcove, one by one, melting into the tunnel. Remy's Nexus casts light around him, steady and bright, never flickering.

The Underseam swallows them whole, but this time, Remy leads.

He is not afraid.

The path is mapped in blood and memory.

And for the first time, he wants to see where it goes.

Chapter 6

The city's surface wounds them. As the three crawl out from the Underseam into the first light of Needle District, even the air feels sharpened: surgical, clean, cruel. Dawn is not a hope, but a scalpel: slicing through the miasma of mold and sweat, making the city's scars new again.

Remy's Nexus burns, every pulse a blue-white brand just under the skin. The Retrofit glows through his collar, too bright to hide, so he doesn't try. Each step away from the tunnel mouth, his garment twitches and warps with a ripple that wants to be color but can't decide what it is. Harper's Retrofit works; they have proof of that now.

Harper takes point, shoulders hunched but moving in perfect lines, each footfall calculated for silence on the glass-and-metal walk. His eyes never settle: always the sky, always the wires, always the low sweep of the plaza ahead. When he talks, it's barely above a whisper.

"Three perimeter scans, on loop. Window's forty seconds."

Julia brings up the rear, her hands deep in her pockets, face bland as old paint. Her hair is wild, still streaked with tunnel grime. She watches the spires—those needle-thin towers—like they might turn and impale the city at any second. She keeps her gaze moving, never pausing, never giving the drones a single frame to focus on.

Remy stays between them, safe in the wedge of their attention. He knows it's an illusion. In Needle District, nothing is safe.

The plaza ahead opens: a basin of white, ringed with benches and flagstones so clean they ache the eye. Overhead, Ministry banners unfurl from every surface, their blue-on-white logo a repeated accusation. The air stings with ozone and cold, but under it is a rot of burnt metal. Remy's Nexus glitches at the scent, jerks his chin down.

"Don't look up," Julia whispers. "They trigger on eye contact."

He nods, pins his gaze to Harper's back.

The perimeter fence is not a fence—just a seam in the air, lined with scanner pods every four meters, each one fitted with a beetle-black lens. Harper guides them to a blind spot, then kneels. His toolkit opens with a soft click. The contents look like surgical instruments for robots: wire, tape, and a blade shaped like a question mark. He works with both hands, tongue pressed tight in the seam of his lips. Each tool hits the port with a soft clink, then a rush of code noise, almost a tune.

Remy tries to breathe slow, but the air is too thin.

Julia leans in, close enough that he can feel her pulse. She tucks a sachet under his collar, thumb pressing it right into the glitch. The powder inside stings, sweet and bitter, then settles the Nexus to a low hum.

"Better," she says, then looks away before he can thank her.

A drone whines overhead, slicing the silence into ribbons—needle-class, by the sound. The shape is wrong for a bird, even a city bird. The body is sliver, wings locked, eyes glowing with Ministry blue. It floats in place, then darts forward in a movement too fast to be natural.

Harper's hands never stop. He mutters, "Four seconds," then yanks the wire, twists it, and the scanner pod blinks red, then dead.

"Move," he hisses.

They slip through the seam. On the far side, the plaza is different: more glass, more reflection, more sky. The light is so clean it makes Remy's skin crawl.

Everywhere, there are people—but not people like them. These move in strict patterns, heads down, shoulders set, not a single smile or shout or loose limb. The crowd pulses like a single organism, every face washed pale by the banners overhead.

Remy's neck starts to itch again. The Retrofit burns cold, then hot, then settles into a throb that wants to push him out of his own skin.

The trio cuts across the open, then hugs a wall. Harper never stops scanning. His breath leaves in slow bursts, misting the air. He checks every shadow, every alcove, every polished surface where a lens might lurk.

"Next scan's in two," he says, without looking back. "We hold here. Watch for plainclothes."

Julia leans against the wall, arms folded. She gives Remy a sidelong look. "You glitching?"

He shakes his head, but she sees the lie.

"You ever see one up close?" she asks, voice flat. "The drones?"

He shakes again. “Only on the net. They don’t come to the Housing Block. Not unless—”

He stops. The word is unnecessary.

Julia’s smile is razor-thin. “They see you, you freeze. That’s the training.”

A group of workers files past: three men, two women, each with a badge and an expression like a blank page. They don’t look at the trio. They don’t look at anything.

The drone returns, this time hovering lower, almost at head height. The lens clicks, the light shifts, and Remy feels the world tilt.

Julia presses a hand to his shoulder, pushes him down to a crouch.

“Maintenance,” she hisses. “You’re on maintenance.”

Harper is already on his knees, hands deep in the guts of a comm panel. Remy follows suit, his fingers trembling as he pretends to pull up the faceplate.

The drone hovers. The blue beam slices across them, then flickers. For a second, the Retrofit on Remy’s neck glows so bright it drowns out the city itself.

Remy tries to blank his thoughts. He thinks of nothing, tries to be a zero, just a hole in the pattern. The drone’s lens flares, then dies. It zips away, trailing a thread of ozone.

Remy sags against the wall.

Harper stands, wipes sweat from his brow. “They’ll flag that for review, but not for a few hours. We go now.”

The corridor ahead is long, sterile, and lined with glass bricks. Every five meters, a scanner node glows, picking up movement, body heat, and—if you're not careful—emotion—the Ministry's specialty.

Remy hates this corridor. His skin crawls with the urge to run, to bolt, but Julia's hand on his wrist anchors him.

She leans close. "They're not looking for fear. They're looking for pride. For hope. For anything that reads as 'out of pattern.'"

He tries to nod, but the Retrofit jerks his chin instead.

Harper takes them to a side alcove, shielded by a utility cart. He pops the cover on another panel, then hisses for Remy.

"Your turn. You have to do it."

Remy blinks. "I don't—"

"You do," Harper says, voice steel. "Your Nexus is the only one with the patch. Only you can trigger the bypass. Put your hand on the port, just like we practiced."

Remy reaches, but his hand shakes so hard he can't line up the nodes. Julia steadies his wrist, gentle but firm.

He presses his palm to the plate. The Retrofit shudders, then fuses with the port. For a second, the world falls away. All he sees is a line of code, stretching into infinity, each bit a fragment of thought.

He holds on, as Harper taught him. He does not flinch, even as the Retrofit burns a new pattern into his skin.

The panel clicks—a green light flashes. The corridor opens, all scanner nodes blinking off for a single, precious second.

“Go,” Harper says.

They sprint, Julia pushing from behind, Harper pulling from ahead. Remy’s lungs burn, but the Retrofit is cool, now—a relief after the pain.

The corridor ends at a wide glass door, guarded by two figures in Ministry blue. Their faces are masks, literal this time: chrome, reflective, no mouth, no eyes. They do not move.

Remy’s body wants to stop, but Harper never slows. He walks right up, presents a badge from somewhere deep in his coat. The mask on the left scans it, then stands aside. No words.

They pass through.

On the other side: another plaza, but smaller, tighter, every inch covered by camera domes. In the center, a circular dais, ringed by a chrome fence. This is the target—the access point to the Seamless Archive.

Remy’s mouth goes dry.

Julia hands him another sachet. “Now,” she says.

He tucks it under his tongue. The bitterness is sharp, then gone.

Harper leads the way to the dais. He checks his toolkit, then turns to Remy.

"This is the big one," he says. "If you freeze, we're done."

Remy swallows, finds his courage.

They climb the steps to the dais, three at a time.

The city is silent, except for the pulse in his collar.

The world waits.

On the dais, the world is stripped to light and glass and threat. The floor under Remy's shoes vibrates with the energy of the Ministry, or maybe with the terror pooling in his legs. The air is static, electric, full of tiny specks that dance in every breath.

Harper is all business, eyes darting between the scanner grids overhead and the tangle of cables under the dais lip. He cracks his toolkit, palms a strip of sensor-blocking gel, and smears it over the three of them in quick strokes. The stuff smells like menthol and burns like it, too. Remy bites his tongue to keep from gagging.

At the center of the platform, a pedestal rises, waist-high, topped with a glass hemisphere. Beneath it, a fine mesh of threadlight pulses in a living rhythm. This is the heart of the district: the Archive feed.

"Here's where it gets messy," Harper mutters. "Stay close. Any deviation, we're tagged."

Julia moves first, every gesture slow, deliberate. She paces the perimeter, counting scanner arrays with a tilt of her head. Her lips twitch as she mouths the sequence, the way Ministry workers do on training footage.

She beckons Remy to the pedestal. "Palm on glass. Slow. Let the Retrofit do the work."

He obeys. The surface is cold, smoother than anything natural. The Retrofit hums in his neck, hotter, then icy, then gone. The mesh under the dome brightens at his touch, color swelling to a deep, unsanctioned blue.

A red light blinks, once. Harper hisses. "Faster, Sinclair."

Remy wants to pull his hand away, but Julia's grip lands on his shoulder, hard. "Hold."

The light cycles from yellow to green. The threads in the dome spiral, unravel, reform. Each shift feels like a fishhook in Remy's skin.

He closes his eyes, tries to match his breath to the pulse. But the Nexus is losing control; colors ripple down his chest, then up into his jaw. He tastes iron, then nothing.

The noise comes first as a low whine, then a scream. Every scanner on the dais pivots, focuses, waits for a mistake.

Harper's hands blur as he patches wires, slips code into the seams of the system. His muttered syllables merge with the whine, a second language only the desperate can understand.

Remy opens his eyes. The world is fractured. He sees Julia's face, pale and stretched, the hands on his shoulder doubled, tripled in afterimage. He sees Harper, sweat beading on his nose, the Retrofit flickering with the same desperate color as Remy's own.

"Almost," Harper says, voice tight. "Just one more—"

The alarm hits. Not loud, not the crash of sirens. Just a soft click, like a lock closing on a tomb.

Two figures step onto the dais. Enforcers. Not the ones from the plaza—these are bigger, their masks blank and round, Nexus bands visible under the skin. They walk in time, arms at their sides, eyes empty.

Julia stands tall, squares her shoulders. She moves toward them, and Remy feels panic claw up his throat.

But Julia is perfect. Her posture is textbook, Ministry-branded. She bows her head, hands out, palms open. "Routine diagnostics," she says. Her voice is so calm that it chills Remy.

The enforcer closest to her stops, scans her sleeve, then Harper's, then Remy's. The Retrofit burns at his neck; he prays it doesn't show on the reader.

Julia holds her stance. "The supervisor said to recalibrate the Archive feeds. Maintenance order MN-24."

The enforcers do not reply, but the second one walks past, glances over Remy's shoulder at the dome—a slow, dragging scan.

Remy wants to faint, but the hand on his shoulder tightens. Julia refused to let him collapse.

The first enforcer nods, just once, and the pair steps back. They pause at the stairs, watching, waiting for a tell.

Remy feels the Retrofit seize, a line of pain through his teeth. He blinks. The dome is brighter now, the threads

inside writhing like snakes. He feels a wave push through his body, every cell buzzing with static.

He hears the click of Harper's toolkit, the snap of a wire, and then a sudden, shivering drop in temperature.

"Now," Harper hisses. "Finish it."

Remy pushes harder on the dome. The world dissolves.

He stands in the Archive, but it is not the real world. The room is gone, replaced with a corridor made of light, the walls stitched with faces—some clear, some nothing but holes. He sees the pattern, the way every memory is woven together. He sees his own face, young and scared, and the face of his mother, clear for a second, then gone.

Voices whisper, hundreds layered over one another. None are loud enough to be words, but he knows what they mean. They mean: remember.

He sees Julia, but now she's stitched into the wall, her hands reaching for him through the glass. He sees Harper, body broken into a thousand repeating parts, each one soldered to a different memory.

He sees the city: all of Silhouette, viewed from above, every seam and street, a scar on the world.

He tries to step forward, but the Retrofit locks him in place. It burns now, a rod of fire up his neck, into the base of his skull.

A shape moves in the distance. Not a drone, not a man, but something in between. Its face is his mother's, but the eyes are blank, the lips never move. It walks with a limping

rhythm, a broken algorithm, dragging memory behind it like a train of dead cloth.

He wants to scream, but his voice is nothing.

In the real world, the dome flickers under his palm. Remy's vision doubles, then triples. He feels Julia's hand on his shoulder, shaking him, hard.

"Remy," she whispers. "Come back."

He blinks, sees her face again, human, and desperate. Harper stands over the panel, hands red with blood from a sliced finger.

"Did you get it?" Harper demands. "Did you see the path?"

Remy nods, barely.

"Then we're done," Harper says.

Julia helps Remy to his feet. The enforcers at the stairs have not moved.

Harper closes his toolkit, slides it into his jacket, and walks, not runs, to the steps.

Remy follows, legs numb, head ringing with the echo of the Archive. The last thing he sees as they descend is the dome resetting, the threads inside dimming to perfect Ministry white.

On the steps, Harper leans into Remy. "They know we were here. We need to run."

Remy nods. But behind his eyes, the memory is stitched in place: his mother's face, waiting somewhere in the Archive, just out of reach.

The world outside is sharper, colder, as they step into the corridor.

Every scanner is awake now. Every drone is in the sky.

Julia pulls a herb from her pouch, slams it against Remy's neck. "Stay with us," she says.

He does for now.

The way out is mapped in pain and paranoia, but they move faster than before, desperate to beat the next shift.

The world is watching, but Remy does not blink.

Not this time.

The data node is alive.

At the heart of the Ministry, everything radiates out from this room. The walls are not walls: more like membranes, quivering in the electric pulse of the core. The air is hot, then cold, then nothing at all, as if the node itself is sucking the atmosphere through a sieve.

Remy's Nexus is a live wire now, skipping beats, stuttering into random colors. His collar is soaked, his breath a jagged cough. Every time he blinks, the room reconfigures itself. The Archive vision presses at the edges, hungry to break through.

Harper drags the two of them behind a half-wall. His hands are shaking, but his voice never cracks. "This is the

last gate. No other way in or out, not if you want the real data.”

Julia sags against the wall, face grey with fatigue. “They’re circling the block,” she says, voice a whisper. “Ten, maybe twelve enforcers. Two minutes, if we’re lucky.”

Harper rips open his case, strips wires bare with his teeth. “You set?”

Remy nods, or tries to. The Retrofit is fused, now; even moving his head sends a razor of pain through his skull. But he crawls to the port, pops the plate with numb fingers.

The data node is a dais of chrome and glass, thrumming with heat. Above it, the air shivers in visible waves. At its center: a hemisphere, almost identical to the one on the plaza, but alive with motion—like a heart, or a memory, or something worse.

Harper wedges the board against the interface, and for a second, the lights flicker, the room itself stutters. “Go,” Harper says. “You have to do it, Remy. No one else will even get a signal.”

Remy steadies his hands. He palms the dome. This time, the connection is immediate. The Retrofit flares, the band on his neck flashes every color the Ministry ever banned.

The world vanishes.

He is in a corridor, stitched from blue-white light. The walls are layered with faces—some real, some not. He feels the pull of memory, the weight of every erased thought in the city.

He sees the path. It is already mapped through the node's mesh. It leads directly to the Archive. He follows it, at first in steps, then in leaps, the world fracturing around him. Voices call his name, the chorus growing with every meter.

Ahead, a shape: tall, thin, backlit by the glow of the core. It turns.

His mother's face, clear and sharp as the day they took her. She does not smile, but her eyes soften. "Remy," she says, voice just as he remembers, but now layered with a mechanical echo.

He wants to run to her, to hold her, but his body is gone. Only thought remains. He reaches out, and her hand meets his, but when they touch, he feels the coldness of the glass, the hardness of the data node.

She says, "You have to finish it. You have to make them remember."

Behind him, the world shudders. The corridor collapses, the faces screaming in binary, every memory clawing for a way out. He sees the data: names, dates, the whole pattern of the erased.

He can save her if he tries. He knows this with the clarity of a dying man. If he holds on, he can pull her from the Archive, put her back into the city. But if he does, he loses everything else.

Remy hesitates. The voices grow louder. He wants his mother back. But he wants the world to see the truth, too.

In the real world, his hand jerks on the dome. Julia screams something at him—he can't hear it. Harper shouts, "Now, now, NOW!" The wires on the Retrofit burn his skin.

Inside, his mother waits, eyes full of everything he's ever lost.

He pulls his hand away, chooses the data.

The world convulses. For one second, he is nothing, and then everything floods back: the room, the heat, the sound of a silent alarm tripping through the air.

Harper yanks the device free, checks the readout. "We have it," he gasps, voice wet with relief. "It's all here, every file, every memory."

Julia pulls Remy up. "We have to go," she says. "They're here."

He tries to move, but his body is slow, dragged down by the vision of his mother. He glances back at the dome, sees her face in the glass, flickering, then gone.

They run. Every corridor is a trap. Every shadow a threat.

Behind them, the sound of boots—measured, perfect, close.

They turn the last corner, and there he is: the Minister's personal guard.

Six of them. All with white masks, eyes black as code. At their front, the man himself: Sable Thorne.

He is taller than Remy imagined. His face is blank, but the voice is a blade. "You disappoint me," he says. "I expected more from the Sinclair legacy."

Remy's mouth goes dry. He tries to speak, but the Retrofit clamps down, locks his jaw.

Harper steps forward, device in hand. "It's over," he says. "We have the data. You can't hide the Archive anymore."

Thorne smiles, just a crease of lip. "You think anyone cares about the truth?" he asks. "The city doesn't want memories. It wants peace."

Julia shoves Remy behind her. She draws a needle-blade from her sleeve, holds it steady. "You erased my father," she spits. "You're not doing it to anyone else."

Thorne's voice never rises. "That's what you all say. In the end, you always comply."

He gestures.

The guards surge forward.

Remy's world shrinks to the taste of blood, the flare of the Retrofit, the echo of his mother's voice.

He closes his eyes, but this time he does not disappear.

He remembers.

Chapter 7

The alarm does not ring—it unzips the world.

A seam rips through every wall, every floor, every fiber of the Needle District. The sound drills straight into the bones, then yanks every nerve upward. The air fractures, then condenses, pulling in the city's noise and squeezing out every secret hiding in the cracks. People freeze mid-step: everybody aligns to the grid, eyes down, hands at sides, faces blanked by dread and compliance.

Remy Sinclair's Nexus detonates on the back of his neck. For a second, the patch runs perfect Ministry blue, but then his panic shreds the code. His collar blooms bruise-violet, color crawling over his shoulders and onto his chest, down the arms, splintering at the wrists. The Retrofit's light punches through his skin, veins lit like circuits.

Harper grabs him by the neck, yanking him against the corridor's edge. "It's a net—they'll close in from both ends. We have maybe thirty seconds." He doesn't whisper, but the voice sits so low in the throat it can't be heard by anything not standing in his skin.

Julia is already moving. Her steps are smaller, more precise; she counts tiles, not distance. In her right hand, a cluster of herb packets, crushed hard enough to weep oil through the fabric. "Stay with the wall," she commands. "If you break pattern, they'll flag you before you even see a lens." Her hair is still wet with sweat and market grime, but her face is cold, jaw set.

Remy stumbles, pain locking his knees. The Nexus in his neck is in open revolt: with every beat, another shade blooms, each worse than the last. He tastes metal, ozone,

something sweet and rotting. The air around him is full of dust, but none of it touches the ground.

They move fast, then faster. The corridor narrows, goes from a wide plaza to a zipper of space barely wider than three bodies. Every wall is lined with scanner pods—some dormant, some flickering, some already live and hungry for color. The floor vibrates in waves, each pulse synchronized to the next scream of the alarm.

Harper leads, his coat tucked tight, every step measured. He keeps one hand on the wall, the other on the scanner. Every five meters, he checks the reading, then curses. “They’ve layered the perimeter—no open windows. Even the side vents are flagged.” He twists a wire under his sleeve, trying to anchor the Retrofit, but the error lights blink red, then white, then red again.

Remy wants to speak, but the Retrofit crushes every word into a pulse of pain. The color down his arm turns sickly teal; it throbs in time with the panic in his chest. He squeezes the wall, tries to steady his hand, but the nerves won’t obey.

Julia keeps them moving, never slowing, always watching the ceiling. “Threadhunters,” she warns, voice clipped. “They run the lower seams—always in pairs, always first to hit the alarms.” She pauses at a junction, runs a thumb over a patch of wall covered in scrawled Ministry glyphs. “We cut right here. Service corridor. Bypass the gate.” She doesn’t wait for permission.

The service tunnel is darker, the air is thicker. The alarm seems to fade, but only for a second, before the next burst. Here, every surface is lined with cable, some of it live, most of it twitching in sync with the city’s heart. The walls leak steam, the water running in rivulets down to the gutter. There

are no cameras, only the occasional reflective eye set into the stone.

Harper mutters, “Better, but not much.” He peels back the mesh over a vent, then gestures for Remy and Julia to go through. Remy slides, shoulder grazing the sharp edge; the blue at his collar bleeds into a full spectrum, the color spreading out like a stain.

Inside the vent, the world is compressed: knees jammed to chest, shoulders mashed against metal ribs, breath hot and loud. The Nexus calms for a second, then spikes with every jolt. Julia moves ahead, her hands quick and sure, never pausing even when the vent narrows to half its width. She drags Remy by the sleeve; her grip is iron.

Harper brings up the rear, every few meters pausing to check a scanner or jam a fragment of wire into the wall. “You’re glitching worse,” he says to Remy. “They’re going to pick it up in the next sweep.”

Remy tries to reply, but the voice sticks. He manages a nod, maybe a grunt. His skin is on fire, every nerve mapped by the Retrofit. The color on his neck is now a swirl, impossible to read, even for him.

Julia stops at a crosswalk, her body tense. “Hold.” She listens, every muscle pulled tight as wire. Outside, footsteps: not the random shuffle of workers, but the perfect, inhuman cadence of Ministry boots. Remy hears it, too, the sound vibrating through the vent wall.

Harper freezes, presses his back to the vent’s edge. He holds up two fingers, then flicks them: a warning.

They wait, not daring to breathe. The boots grow louder, then stop. Something drags along the wall, a scraping sound

that crawls straight up Remy's spine. He wants to curl into nothing, but Julia's hand keeps him anchored.

A voice, outside the vent: "Level four. Pattern break confirmed. Sector sweep: all units converge."

Harper's face goes gray. "They're bringing in Threadhunters," he whispers, then looks at Remy, eyes full of terror. "It's you—they're tracking your color."

Remy feels the Retrofit jump. The pain runs up his jaw, behind his eye, then down into his chest. He sees the blue of his collar, now flickering between color and shadow, and realizes he's broadcasting every thought, every fear.

Julia grabs his chin, holds it still. "Look at me," she says, voice ice. "You need to reset. You need to breathe, or you'll fry the interface and take us with you."

He tries. He really tries. But the air is full of dust, his lungs won't fill, and the blue at his neck is pulsing out of control.

The vent shakes as boots hammer past, then the world goes still. For a second, the only sound is the high, thin whine of the Retrofit at Remy's throat.

Harper checks the scanner. "We're clear—at least for now."

Julia pushes ahead, guiding them through a bend, then down. The vent drops, then opens into a narrow, black, silent crawlspace. They spill out, three bodies landing in a tangle on the cold concrete.

Remy tries to stand, but his legs buckle. Harper steadies him. "Don't lose it. We're almost through."

Julia presses a herbal packet to his neck, right over the Retrofit. The scent is sharp, mint, and something chemical. "This will cool it for a minute. After that, you're on your own."

Remy breathes, the air tearing at his throat. The color at his collar dulls, just a little.

Harper rechecks the scanner, then grins. "They're blind. For now." He pulls a toolkit from his coat, flips it open, and starts working on the wall panel. The tools click and whirr, but the throb in Remy's head drowns out the sound.

Julia crouches, eyes on the corridor behind. "Threadhunters always move in pairs," she repeats. "If we see one, the other is already behind us."

Remy nods, but the words are lost in the pain.

Harper's hands move fast, every wire a lifeline. "Just need sixty seconds," he mutters. "Maybe less." The panel blinks, then turns green.

The next second, the air explodes.

A dozen lights snap on at once, flooding the corridor with white, brutal clarity. At the far end, a wall of bodies: black uniforms, white gloves, masks gleaming with Ministry logo. At the front, a man taller than any of them, his face a patchwork of old scar and new skin. His eyes are dead gray, but the rest of his body moves with the precision of a machine.

"Casper Gray," Harper hisses, panic lighting his face.

Casper Gray doesn't smile, doesn't even blink. He raises a gloved hand, and the entire squad stops.

“Threadbreakers,” he says, voice soft, almost kind. “You are wanted for pattern deviation. Step forward. Compliance will be rewarded.”

No one moves.

Casper’s hand lowers. “Very well.”

The Threadhunters surge. Each step is perfect, every motion rehearsed, bodies moving as one. Julia pulls Remy back, Harper already at the wall, working the panel with desperate speed.

The Retrofit at Remy’s neck jumps, then seizes. Every color he’s ever known pours out of the band, leaking down his chest and into his arms. The pain spikes, and he screams—a sound so raw it strips the air.

For a second, the world goes white. All the lights in the corridor blink, then stutter, then die. The Threadhunters freeze, caught mid-stride, their faces blank with confusion.

Harper’s panel clicks, then opens. “Go!” he yells.

Julia drags Remy through the opening, Harper right behind. The door slams, and the world outside falls silent.

They land in darkness, the only light the dying pulse of blue at Remy’s collar. Julia holds him upright, Harper leans against the wall, shaking.

“Did you see that?” Harper gasps. “You took out their whole grid.”

Remy can’t speak. The color is gone, and all that’s left is pain and the memory of Casper Gray’s dead eyes.

Julia presses another herbal pack to Remy's neck, her hands steady, voice low. "You did well. You held on."

They move, slow now, through the dark. Each step is measured, every breath a victory. Remy's legs work again, the Retrofit back to normal.

After what feels like hours, the tunnel opens onto a maintenance shaft. Above them, the city glows, but here it's all shadow.

Harper checks the scanner, then nods. "We're in the clear."

Julia looks back, her face unreadable. "They'll follow. But we have a head start."

They walk, silence growing around them, the world above fading with every step.

At the end of the tunnel, a ladder leads down.

Remy pauses, looks up. Through the grate above, the world's last light flickers—emergency beacons strobing in Ministry red. At the top of the ladder, framed in perfect silhouette, stands Minister Sable Thorne.

He doesn't move.

He only watches, eyes fixed on the ladder, on Remy, on the pattern that refuses to die.

Remy turns away, grips the rung, and drops.

The Underseam hates the living. It grinds them down, soaks them in sweat and mold, then spits them into tunnels older than memory. Remy feels every drop, every inch,

every stutter in his legs as the three of them slip through a crack at the shaft's base. The ladder ends, but the dark goes on.

Harper moves first, his breath loud and ugly, echoing off the stone. Remy follows, then Julia. The way is slick—black with water, rimmed by the powder of old rust and dead paint. Every footstep sinks a little deeper, like the world wants to swallow them whole.

No more alarms, not down here. Only the drip of water, the hiss of pipes, and their own battered lungs. For a minute, nobody speaks. Harper keeps moving, ducking under broken conduit, sidestepping the worst puddles, guiding them past the slime-draped bones of the old city.

Harper's sleeve glows every few steps, checking the tracker, but his Retrofit's light is weak now, just a dull pulse. "They'll search above first," he says, not even trying to whisper. "But they'll push us down. They always do."

Remy wants to say he knows, but the Retrofit crushes the words. The pain is different now: a smolder, not a burn, but the color lingers. The blue at his neck is a bruise that won't heal.

Harper stops at a spill of loose bricks. He kneels, feels the ground, then points left. "Old rail line. The safehouse is two clicks in, then up." His hands shake, just a little, as He helps Remy and Julia climb over the rubble.

They pass a rail switch, the lever bent and welded into place. Beyond it, the tunnel funnels down—walls pressed close, the roof low enough to scrape heads. They walk in single file. Remy loses track of time, counting only the rungs of pipe and the flashes of Harper's hand in the dark.

At last, a door. Not a real door, just a scrap of fiberboard hung on wire, but it's marked: three diagonal slashes, painted in lavender. Harper knocks once, then twice, then waits. Silence, then a faint click. He pushes through, and the smell hits like a wall—herb smoke, sweat, something sharp and wet underneath.

Inside: a room no bigger than a closet, carved into the old stone. The floor is wood, or something like it, raised on old crates to keep above the seep. Along one wall, shelves of bottles and jars, most unlabeled, some still full. In the center, an oil lamp. On either side, two battered crates for chairs.

Harper sits at once, pulls his toolkit from his coat, and spreads it out over the crate. He's sweating, hands slick with wire and oil, but he works the scanner anyway, jabbing at keys, muttering code as the screen lights his face. "We have maybe an hour before they bounce the net down here. If that."

Julia shrugs out of her coat, then digs a strip of cloth from a pile in the corner. She wipes her face, then sits next to Remy, eyeing his neck.

"You're still glitching," she says, voice soft. She rips open a cooling patch, peels the backing, and slaps it to his neck. The burn is instant, then gone. The Nexus settles into a low thrum, the color fading to a mere shadow.

Remy watches Harper. "Can you read it?" he asks, nodding at the scanner.

Harper's jaw clenches. "Not yet. The code's layered—triple-encrypted, with a bleed into the mesh. I'm going to have to break it from both sides." He works the keys, never looking up. "It'll take time. More than we have."

Remy's hands are shaking. He cups them together, breathes into the space, trying to calm the tremor. "I saw her," he says, almost to himself. "In the Archive. I saw my mother's face."

Harper's eyes snap up, glare sharp enough to cut. "You almost killed us for that. For a ghost." He slams a palm on the crate, the scanner clattering in the echo. "We risked the whole mission, everything, and you're talking about a vision?"

Remy wants to explain. He wants to say that it wasn't just a vision—that the code was alive, that the faces meant something—but the words won't come.

Julia leans in, voice steel under velvet. "If it matters to him, it matters. He's the only reason we have the data at all."

Harper shakes his head, turns back to the scanner. "No. The only thing that matters now is getting this to the Thread-Keepers. If we can't, none of us walk out."

Remy tries again. "She was in there. The Archive. She spoke to me. She said I had to finish it. That I had to make them remember."

Harper laughs, but it's all edge, no humor. "Maybe she did. Or maybe that's just how the Ministry sets the hook. You ever think of that?" His hands tremble as he works the keys. "They built the Archive to keep us wanting, always pulling us back. You want to find your mother? That's how they catch you."

Julia ignores Harper. She takes Remy's hands, steady and warm. "You don't have to believe him," she says, "but you can't deny what he saw."

Harper's teeth grind, but he says nothing.

Silence, then the lamp gutters, throwing wild shadows on the walls.

Remy looks at Julia, her eyes ringed with exhaustion, but kind. "Do you believe me?" he asks, voice so thin it's almost not there.

She squeezes his hands. "I do," she whispers. "You've never lied to me. Not once."

He nods, then looks down, afraid to let the hope show.

The scanner in Harper's hands pings, a shrill, metallic beep. Harper jerks, then scans the screen. "They're ahead of schedule," he says, voice flat. "Loom-class drones in every corridor, full sweep.

Julia stands, grabs the lamp, and turns it down low.

Remy sits, watching the blue fade from his collar, waiting for the next wave of pain or fear or whatever the city wants to feed him.

Harper works, Julia waits, Remy remembers.

And above all, the world keeps turning, dragging the past along with it.

The room is silent, except for the low, steady thrum of the Nexus at Remy's neck.

He traces the seam, just like his mother taught him, and breathes.

A crackle, then a voice over the radio: “Citywide lockdown. All non-essential movement is banned. Repeat: citywide lockdown.”

Harper looks up, eyes dark and afraid. “They’re closing the net,” he says. “We’re out of time.”

Remy closes his eyes, hears his mother’s voice, and braces for the world to end again.

He tucks himself into the crawlspace at the back of the safehouse, under the shelves, knees pulled up, back pressed to the stone. He traces the seam of his sleeve with the tip of his index finger, again and again. Each pass splits the skin a little more; he can’t tell if it’s from old cuts or just the pressure, but the pain keeps him anchored.

Julia sits across the room, tending a patch of mold in a chipped basin, eyes flicking to Remy every few seconds. She wipes her hands on her coat, checks his neck, then settles back onto her own crate. She hums, sometimes, when she thinks he can’t hear—a soft line of melody, the same one his mother used to hum, back before the Ministry erased her name from every record.

Harper doesn’t look at him. Harper works: head down, hands busy, eyes always on the scanner, the toolkit, or the half-dead glow of the lamp. Every few minutes, Harper glances up, jaw set, face twisted with something between anger and regret.

Above them, the city pounds—boots, drone engines, the cold voice of the Ministry on repeat. Remy hears the words, but doesn’t listen. All that matters is the seam. All that matters is the memory.

He runs his fingertip along the fray, slow, letting the color build under his nail. The sleeve is almost gone now, just a patchwork of old blue and fresh blood, but it's the only thing that feels like his.

Harper breaks the silence. "You going to sit there forever?" Voice flat, but biting. "You know they'll find us, right? You know it's your fault."

Remy doesn't answer.

Harper keeps talking. "You think you're the only one who's lost someone? You think you're special?"

Julia intervenes, voice low and tired. "He did what he had to. We all did."

Harper snorts. "Yeah? Well, look where it got us."

Remy presses the seam, hard, and bites his lip. He wants to tell them about the vision. He wants to explain that the only thing keeping him alive is the hope, slim as a thread, that his mother's code is still out there. But he doesn't. He just whispers the lullaby, a line at a time, so soft even he can barely hear.

Above, the city grows quieter. The drones have stopped. The announcements have faded. Only the echo remains—a hum, like a wire stretched too tight.

Julia catches his eye, then nods at the sleeve. "You'll bleed out if you keep that up."

Remy almost laughs. "Doesn't matter," he says, voice a scrape of sound.

Julia stands, crosses the room, and kneels beside him. She holds a cloth to his hand, pressing gentle, then lets go. “We’re not dead yet.”

Harper groans. “We will be. You know how the Ministry works. They never let go.”

Remy nods. “I know.”

The room shrinks as the silence grows. Julia returns to her corner. Harper’s fingers twitch, then slow, then stop.

Remy closes his eyes and lets the lullaby run on loop. In his head, his mother’s voice is clear, soft, and unbroken. She sings to him about the seam, about the thread, about the pattern that holds the world together.

He opens his eyes, stares at the seam in the sleeve, and thinks he can almost see her hands, guiding his.

In the air the safehouse, something moves: a filament, so thin it’s invisible except for the way it quivers. A surveillance thread, woven into the duct, hungry for noise. It waits, then hums, captures the sound of Remy’s lullaby, every note, every breath.

The thread pulses, alive with data, and reels the song up, up, up—through the stone, through the pipes, through the city’s ruined layers. It runs straight to the Needle District, to the wall of servers where Minister Sable Thorne’s voice commands the mesh.

The data hits the archive with a shiver, a tremor, a glitch.

Somewhere above, Thorne’s machine watches the signal, triangulates the origin, and tags it with a code: high-value, urgent, anomaly.

Back in the safehouse, Remy hums the last note, lets it fade, and falls asleep for real. He dreams of hands, and thread, and the hope that maybe—just maybe—he can pull her out of the dark.

He never hears the filament as it vibrates in the duct, never knows his lullaby is the thing that will bring the world crashing down around them.

Outside, the city holds its breath, waiting for the seam to snap.

Chapter 8

Remy wraps himself in the stink of the Underseam, cornered in a safehouse that's not a house, not even safe. A pocket of old brick, ancient stone, everything damp, nothing clean. He sits in the smallest shadow, knees to chest, humming the only lullaby left in the world. His mother's. Her song.

The seam at his wrist unravels, blue bleeding through the cloth, shuddering with every line of melody. Each note threads itself into the stale air, caught by the mesh of old surveillance wire strung through the ceiling like spiderwebs. Remy sings soft, then softer, until the song is nothing but a breath inside the wall.

The Nexus under his jaw flickers in time with the song. The Retrofit gnaws at his neck, the implant burning a cold line that circles to the base of his skull. Sometimes, if he holds very still, he feels the ghost of a hand there—his mother's, pressing, steady, daring him to breathe. He whispers her a lullaby, and the world shrinks.

On the other side of the room, Harper Langley wrestles the safehouse's only light: a busted tablet, backlight jammed to "bleed." The glow throws his face into harsh triangles, shadows under his eyes like thumbprints. Every time he slams a palm on the table, the screen rattles and a fresh curse spatters the stone. The data won't unlock, or the circuit resets, or the power dies. Remy watches, lip between his teeth, as Harper claws through the code with sooty, blood-crusted fingers.

Harper: The Glitch. His coat reeked of solder and old oil, even after a month underground. He eats when he remembers, drinks when he can, and hates the world with

every muscle he's got left. Tonight, he's been fighting the same chunk of Ministry data for three hours. It's fighting back.

Julia kneels in the entry. Her hair is tied with a rag from an old Ministry uniform, the fabric washed pale, but never clean. She doesn't rest. She's on the move always—scraping filth from the floor, jamming wet cloth into every vent, every seam, anything that leaks air or noise. Her hands flash white as she presses chalk marks into the doorframe: quick, then gone, another escape coded in symbols only she understands.

She pulls a new packet from her belt, crushes it between her palms, then sprinkles the black powder over the screen and the bare, cold floor. The stuff smells like burnt paper and wet leaves, but after a minute, Remy can't smell anything at all. It's supposed to keep the Threadhunters off their scent—something about the enzymes, or the carbon, or the way it fuzzes the air so the drones can't map their body heat.

Nobody talks. Not really. Harper mutters to himself, Julia makes the chalk marks, and Remy traces the seam of his sleeve, again and again. The silence between them is a second skin, pulled tight.

His mother's song. It's all he can hear. He hums it, eyes closed, thumb circling the edge of the Retrofit. Sometimes the color from the seam jumps into his vision, and he watches it crawl up his arm, over his collar, into the wound at his neck. The Nexus is always hungry, always wanting.

The walls of the safehouse seep with water, pockets of mold pushing through like tumors. He likes the way the green-white stuff glows, just a little, in the dark. If he stares at it, he can almost imagine the mold is a map, and if he could just trace the right line, he'd find his mother. Or at least the place she went.

He blinks, and the mold pulses back at him, bright as memory.

“Stop that,” Harper grunts, not looking up. “You’re flickering.”

Remy freezes, then lets his hand drop. “Sorry,” he whispers, but the word dies before it reaches anyone.

Julia stands, wipes her hands on her pants. She walks the room, checking every patch, every wall, then stops to mix a new dose. Her fingers shake as she grinds the herbs, a spasm so fast it might not even be real.

She sets the mixture beside Remy, glances at his sleeve. “You need to stay dark. If you pulse like that, you’re a flare.”

He nods, tucks his hand under his leg.

But the itch won’t stop. The seam writhes, pulling at the edge of his thoughts. He knows he shouldn’t, but he hums the lullaby again, just for a second. This time, the Nexus at his neck surges—white, then violet, then a color he doesn’t know the name for.

The world splits.

He sees her: Corinne Sinclair. She stands in the corner, hands cupped, voice soft as dust. Her hair is loose, haloed by the light from the mold. She looks younger than he remembers, but the eyes are the same—sharp, sad, always reading the world like it’s a story she hates but can’t stop telling.

She kneels, same as she used to. She holds out her hands, palm up. “Trace the seam, love. Every thread remembers.”

He shakes, can't move. The colors in the air wrap around her, painting her dress in stripes of blue and red. The way the Ministry never allowed.

Corinne's hands flick. The gesture slices the air, then stitches it back together. She hums his lullaby, same as always, and he realizes he's humming it too, matching her note for note.

Then her face warps. The eyes go wide, mouth twisted open. Her voice changes: sharper, thinner. "They're coming," she hisses, but the words tangle with the hum. "Trace the seam, love. Trace it—"

Harper's voice slams the vision to pieces: "They're rerouting the net. We have minutes."

Julia's hands shoot to the wall, pressing the stone as if she could hold the city out by will alone. Her face goes white, every muscle wired for flight. "They're in the tunnel."

Remy can't shake the echo of his mother's voice. "They're coming," he repeats, not sure if he's warning or remembering.

Harper slaps the tablet shut, grabs his pack, and, in three motions, has every tool stashed, every wire wrapped. "We need to go," he spits. "Now."

Julia grabs the chalk, marks the last escape at the door. She throws the herb powder over the entrance, then shoves Remy to his feet. "Can you run?" Her voice is velvet, but the fingers on his arm are iron.

He tries to answer, but the Retrofit jumps, locking his jaw. "Yes," he manages, though it sounds nothing like his own voice.

The first drone hits the corridor outside. The sound is a shriek: metal scraping on metal, then the low thump of a stun round punching the wall. Harper takes point, driving them back toward the only exit. Julia tears the door open, yanks Remy through, and slams it shut behind them. Outside the safe house, the air is colder, the light a low red that barely shows the way: Remy's Nexus burns, every step shooting pain through his skull. Harper takes over the lead, stopping every few meters to check for traps, tripwires, or the signature of the pursuers. "They're moving fast," he hisses. "They know the map better than we do." his knees bent, running with a grace that makes him feel like he's never learned to walk.

Julia holds the rear, but Remy slips from her sight.

The world bends—left becomes right, up collapses into down, and the lullaby drives like a spike through his ear, shredding every other sound. In the blur, he recalls his mother's hand at his neck, the steady pressure that forced his focus without crossing into pain. The next step, he's alone.

He's in a tunnel, but not the one from before. The stone is older, the air full of mold, and the stink of old blood. Ahead, a light blinks: not Ministry, not even city power. It's the color of her dress, the one she wore the day they took her.

He hears footsteps behind, but they're wrong: too heavy, too close.

He runs.

The passage winds, every seam in the wall marked with a code he doesn't understand. His feet slap the stone, and the Nexus at his neck howls with each new jolt. At every bend,

he expects to see her, but it's always a blank wall, a memory, a patch of mold that glows like an old wound.

He runs until his legs lock, until the Retrofit jams a spike into him and he falls, skidding across the floor.

Above, a spider drone drops from the ceiling, the legs hissing as they scrape the stone. It lands inches from his head, the lens flicking open, scanning for his signature.

He tries to hold still, but the Nexus pulses, blue-white and wild. The drone fixes on him, then chirps, a sound that runs straight down his spine.

He rolls away, then kicks the drone. It cracks against the wall, legs splayed, but the camera still spins, still tags him. He crawls, desperate, finds a hole in the wall, and shoves himself through.

The world shrinks again. He's in a pipe, maybe, or a shaft. He can't tell; the air is too thick. He can barely move forward, the sleeve at his wrist wet with blood and color.

He whispers the lullaby, just to hear something that isn't the city trying to kill him.

"Trace the seam," he says, and the Retrofit hums in answer.

He pulls himself forward, inch at a time, every nerve on fire.

He doesn't know where Julia and Harper are. He doesn't know whether the Threadhunters are ahead or behind. He just crawls, deeper, always deeper.

The pipe opens into blackness, and he lets go.

He falls, the world blank, until the color in his neck is the only thing left alive.

He doesn't remember landing. Only the way the lullaby loops in his head, and the sound of the Ministry's voice, waiting for him in the dark.

There are tunnels older than history, and Remy falls through all of them.

He wakes in a crawlspace slick with mildew and ash, the air so tight he can't open his mouth without swallowing a mouthful of rot. His nexus sending a needle of white fire down to his toes. He pulls himself forward, elbow by elbow, blood and old water slicking his palms. The pipe narrows until he's sure it will crush him. He keeps crawling.

A wall of stone blocks the way. For a second, he considers dying right here, letting the mold eat his bones until he's nothing but a wet patch in the archive. But the wall pulses, color seeping from the cracks in sick, unsanctioned blue.

He presses his forehead to the stone—the blue surges.

The wall collapses inward, spilling Remy into a hollow chamber lined with the remains of a thousand failed escapes. He lands hard, cheek to wet earth. The chamber is so dark that it takes a minute before he sees the other person in the room.

She's not the Ministry. She's not even alive the way most people are. Her coat is a patchwork—lavender, rust, the color of storm at midnight—stitched from a hundred scraps and edged with symbols Remy knows but can't name. Her hair is wild, falling in and out of braids as if it can't decide

which side to take. Her eyes spark in the dark, green then gray, never the same color twice.

She sits on the floor, legs folded, hands busy with a wire loop and a strip of cloth, weaving the two together in a way that makes Remy dizzy.

“About time,” she says, voice like a memory through a bad radio. “You always take the scenic route?”

Remy doesn’t answer. The Nexus is singing, a low hum that buzzes the whole chamber.

She stands, dusts her hands on her coat, then offers him a square of cloth. “Bite this. If the Retrofit spikes again, it’ll keep you from swallowing your tongue.”

He ignores the cloth, tries to stand. His vision ripples, then clears just enough to see her smile. “You’re Marlowe,” he says, but the words tangle. “You’re supposed to be—”

She finishes for him. “Gone? Dead? Unpersoned? Take your pick. I’m none and all. But right now I’m your exit plan.”

Remy blinks, tries to make sense. “Where am I?”

Marlowe steps over, grabs him by the collar, and yanks him upright. “Underseam. Five levels down, in the city’s old spine. There’s not a drone in fifty meters, unless you count the one eating your face right now.”

She runs a thumb under his chin, tilting his head back. “You’re running hot. The Ministry hates legacy models, but yours is something special.”

He jerks away, but her grip is iron.

“What do you want?” he croaks.

Marlowe grins, teeth bright in the dim. “You’ve been singing, Sinclair. Old songs. I heard you before you even dropped through the wall.”

He shakes his head, lips raw. “It’s not a song. It’s just a thing my mother used to—”

Marlowe’s face goes sharp. “That’s the point, isn’t it? She taught you the code. You just didn’t know you were carrying it.”

Remy sags. “I don’t know what you’re talking about.”

Marlowe leans close, voice low. “You do. Listen: every lullaby, every seam traced, every ‘if it holds, so will you’—they’re Threadbreaker code. Lessons, wrapped in love. You’ve been a carrier your whole life.”

She steps back, spins a finger in the air. “We don’t have time for the full story. Threadhunters are closing. You want to live, you follow me, and you hum exactly what I hum, no matter how much it hurts.”

She grabs his wrist, drags him through a hole in the far wall. The tunnel beyond is smaller, but the air is cooler, fresher. The walls are banded with old insulation and the black veins of dried battery acid.

Marlowe hums a single line of song. Remy’s throat catches, the Nexus flaring as if it wants to join. He follows, matching her note, the sound vibrating inside his skull.

She runs, and he runs after.

Behind them, the drone swarm pours into the chamber, glass legs scraping stone, the noise so sharp it peels the memory right off his bones.

Marlowe never looks back. She slides down a chute slick with oil, then rolls to her feet. “Left,” she says, and Remy turns just in time to avoid a fall that would break both legs.

He lands beside her, chest heaving. Marlowe doesn’t slow. She slaps a panel on the wall, then jabs two fingers into a seam Remy hadn’t even seen. The wall groans, splits open, and reveals a ladder painted with Ministry warning glyphs.

She shoves him up. “Keep humming,” she hisses.

He does, and the Retrofit steadies, almost happy. The pain in his throat is gone, replaced by a clear, cold energy that makes his hands want to move.

They climb fast, hands slipping on the rungs, but they never pause. At the top, Marlowe flips another hidden latch, and the ladder pivots sideways, dropping them onto a catwalk above a sea of dead machines.

“This is the old Threadbreaker depot,” she whispers. “They used to repair Ministry gear here. Then the Ministry burned it out, tried to fill the place with poison. Joke’s on them—the mold eats the gas, and the mold works for us.”

Remy watches the floor below, sees the tangle of cables and shattered drones, the web of color mapped across every surface.

He feels dizzy. “I don’t understand. Why are you helping me?”

Marlowe doesn't answer for a second. She pulls a packet from her pocket, shakes two pills into her hand, and pops them both. "You ever hear of a legacy Nexus that didn't break, Remy? Ever hear of one that made it through an Archive breach and didn't erase everything it ever loved?"

He shakes his head.

Marlowe leans on the rail, eyes bright. "Your mother was the best of us. She could read code from a scar on a man's hand. She hid so much in you that the Ministry's own diagnostics can't see it unless you show them."

Remy's hands clench on the rail. "So I'm bait."

Marlowe shrugs, not unkind. "You're a virus. You spread meaning. Every time you hum the song, you infect the system. They think they're hunting you, but you're already inside."

He can't tell if that's a good thing. He wants to ask more, but the world below erupts in movement.

Dozens of drones pour from a side corridor, each one a perfect black egg on a stalk of steel. The lenses sweep the depot, then fix on the catwalk.

Marlowe grabs his hand. "Run."

They cross the catwalk, the floor flexing under their weight. Marlowe throws her shoulder into a door, then yanks him through. They're in a chamber lined with empty glass tubes, every one labeled with a number and a date.

Marlowe slaps a palm on the wall. "Close your eyes," she says.

He does. The world goes white, then a wash of cold blue, then black.

When he opens his eyes, he's somewhere new. The chamber is gone; they stand in a corridor made of old scaffolding, the air so still it hurts to breathe.

Marlowe is grinning. "Good job," she says. "You're learning."

Remy sags, exhausted. "Learning what?"

Marlowe walks ahead, voice echoing. "How to break out. How to see through the code. Your mother taught you to hide, but I can teach you to use it."

He follows, though his legs are made of jelly.

The corridor ends at a locked hatch. Marlowe kneels, traces the Ministry glyph with her fingertip, then hums a fragment of the lullaby. The hatch pops open.

Beyond is a single, perfect room. It's clean, almost clinical: walls painted in Ministry white, the only furniture a table and four chairs. At the table, Julia and Harper sit, battered but alive.

Julia stands first, eyes wide. She crosses the room in two steps, wraps her arms around Remy, and holds on as if she'll never let go. Her hair smells like old rain and the herb packet she always carries.

Harper gives Marlowe a look. "You're supposed to be dead."

Marlowe's smile is all teeth. "Aren't we all?"

Remy wants to collapse, but Julia holds him up. “We thought you were gone,” she says, voice wet.

Harper checks the door, then the wall clock. “We have maybe five minutes before they triangulate again.”

Marlowe pulls out a chair, slumps into it. “We can do a lot in five minutes,” she says. “Especially with Sinclair’s upgrade.”

Remy wipes blood from his mouth, shakes his head. “I don’t have an upgrade. I’m barely holding together.”

Marlowe leans forward, eyes bright. “You have the code, Remy. You have the song. The only thing you’re missing is the will to use it.”

He wants to protest, but Julia squeezes his hand.

Harper looks at the table, then at Marlowe. “What do we do now?”

Marlowe’s voice is soft, the first time he’s heard it without edge. “We make the world remember,” she says.

Remy shivers, the Nexus pulsing in silent agreement.

For a second, he sees his mother at the end of the table, hands folded, eyes full of hope. She mouths the words: “If it holds, so will you.”

He nods.

And for the first time, he believes it.

Lanterns flicker in the Threadbreaker outpost, painting everything in dirty gold and deep shadow. The chamber is barely wider than a prison cell, but every centimeter bursts

with color: walls plastered in fabric swatches, every patch a memory or a code, stitched messages for hands that know how to read them. The air tastes like sweat and burnt linen. Underneath, the tang of blood, ink, and mold.

Harper's at the console, knuckles white around a salvaged Ministry keyboard. The screen's a mess of static, each blip a war for bandwidth. Harper mutters with every keypress, spitting curses and math in equal measure. His sleeves are pushed to the elbow, forearms marked with black from solder and last night's disaster. A cigarette dangles unlit from the corner of his mouth, chewed to ruin.

Remy sits in the only chair, back braced to the wall, Julia kneeling at his side. She presses a poultice of herb and paste to his neck, fingers gentle but never soft. The Nexus glows under her touch, brighter every minute. He keeps his eyes closed, but the world comes through anyway: the hum of the mesh, the rhythm of Julia's breath, the rattle of fabric under Marlowe's feet.

Marlowe moves like she owns the place, even though it's clear she doesn't. She ghosts from room to room—sometimes here, sometimes gone—her coat leaving a streak of lavender and storm color through the lantern light. Remy tracks her with the sound, each movement a message. She stops at the threshold to the next chamber, leans in to whisper to a figure wrapped in a blanket of wire and old silk. The whispers are all code, no words, but Remy catches the music: the lullaby's cadence, broken and reassembled, each note a new command.

Julia's hands never shake, even as she packs more powder on Rem's nexus.

Remy wants to say sorry, but Julia silences him with a look. “You don’t have to be brave,” she says. “Just hold steady.”

Harper glances back, sneer ready. “If he could hold steady, we wouldn’t be here. We’d be in the Archive, running the code before Thorne even blinks.”

Julia bristles. “He got us out, didn’t he?”

“Barely,” Harper shoots back. “He almost wiped half the map when he surged. Next time, the whole Underseam goes black.”

Marlowe reappears, perched on the edge of the table. “That’s the risk,” she says, tossing a glance at Remy. “You want a legacy Nexus, you take the instability. Sometimes you get a miracle, sometimes a meltdown.”

Harper slams the keyboard, blue sparks leaping from the port. “We’re running out of time. The Ministry has all the city’s power on sweep—they’re hunting any glitch bigger than a breadbox. If we don’t fix him, he’s a beacon.”

Julia dabs the wound, nods. “He’ll hold.”

Marlowe’s laugh is a knife. “You trust too much. I’ve seen more Threadbreakers lost to hope than to Ministry hounds.”

For a while, nobody speaks. Only the tick of the lantern, the rattle of the console fan, the far-off thrum of the city. The silence is so thick that when the hatch opens, everyone flinches.

She steps into the light in white: Dr. Lila Wagner, coat buttoned tight, cuffs so clean they blind. Her hair is short,

iron-gray, eyes are like twin needles. She moves with the hush of an operating room, every gesture measured. She doesn't bother with hellos.

She fixes on Remy, then Marlowe, then Julia and Harper, in a single cut. "Which one is the anomaly?" she says.

Harper jerks a thumb at Remy. "He's not an anomaly, he's a glitch in the making. Ministry's got a file two terabytes thick on his pattern breaks."

Dr. Wagner kneels in front of Remy, eyes on the Retrofit. She snaps on gloves and runs her thumb along the edge of the implant, so close to the skin that Remy wants to recoil. "Does it hurt?" she asks.

He shrugs. "I don't know what not hurting feels like."

She nods, clinical. "That's standard. But this—" she taps the Retrofit, "—is not. Who did the install?"

Harper raises a hand, then lowers it. "I did."

Dr. Wagner doesn't look up. "You ever operate above Ministry grade?"

Harper scowls. "Only every day since the war started."

Wagner's smile is so thin it could cut glass. She pokes the Nexus, then pushes a probe into the seam. "You're lucky it didn't burn out. Legacy models don't like aftermarket parts."

Julia bristles again. "Are you here to fix him or just insult us?"

Dr. Wagner ignores her, watching the readout. “Your Nexus is evolving,” she tells Remy. “Most break or melt, but yours is adapting. That’s rare. Almost...beautiful.”

Remy isn’t sure if it’s a compliment.

Harper leans forward, voice low. “Can you stabilize it?”

Wagner doesn’t answer right away. She peels the glove off, wipes a bead of blood from the implant, then rises to her feet. “I can. But you won’t like the cost.”

Julia helps Remy sit up. “What cost?”

Dr. Wagner faces them, arms crossed. “If I stabilize the Retrofit, it’ll lock the pattern. He’ll be readable—no more surges, no more memory bleed. But the code will be clean. No more anomaly. No more ghosts.”

Remy feels the blood drain from his face. “Will I lose...?”

Wagner’s gaze is ice. “Most likely. You’ll remember only what’s allowed. No more fragments, no more lullabies. It’s the only way to weaponize your pattern.”

Julia shakes her head. “That’s not an option.”

Harper’s jaw ticks. “If he surges again, we all die. The city dies. You want him to keep remembering?”

Julia’s voice is steel. “Yes.”

Marlowe shrugs, eyes on Remy. “Your call, Sinclair. You can keep your ghosts, or save the city.”

Wagner opens a case, lines of vials and tools snapping into place. "I'll need a decision in two minutes. After that, the Ministry sweep hits this sector."

Remy stares at his hands. The Nexus burns, but the pain is almost comfort now. He thinks of his mother, her song, the way her hands stitched meaning into every word. He thinks of Julia, always there, always steady. He thinks of the world, how it aches for something true.

He looks at Wagner. "Will I remember her? My mother?"

Wagner's mouth flattens. "You'll know she existed. But nothing more."

The console beeps, then howls. Harper's face drains of color. "They're on us. Thirty seconds."

Julia grabs Remy's hand. "Don't do it."

Harper shakes his head. "You have to."

Marlowe's voice is soft. "You can be more than memory, Remy. You can be a message."

He closes his eyes. The world shrinks to blue and blood and the taste of old song.

He whispers to Wagner. "Do it."

The doctor moves fast, prepping the injector, pressing the cold metal at the back of his neck. Julia holds him tight, tears hot on her cheek. Harper flicks the lights, killing every beacon. Marlowe stands at the door, coat fluttering in the last breath before the storm.

A siren tears the air. Steel plates slam over the windows.
The world shakes.

Remy feels the fire under his skin, then nothing.

Then—

He wakes, the Nexus at his neck silent, perfect.

He can see Julia's face. He can see Harper, Marlowe, and even Wagner, all of them edged in lantern light. He remembers their names, their stories. But the song is gone. The lullaby is a hole. He knows his mother existed, but not why he loved her, not why she made him hum the way she did.

He looks at Julia. "I'm sorry," he says. But the words are empty.

She hugs him, broken.

Harper claps him on the back, victorious.

Marlowe says nothing, but the sadness in her eyes is all the song he'll ever need.

On the console, Minister Sable Thorne appears, eyes black, smile perfect. "We are the Seam," he says. "And all deviations will be erased."

The first wall explodes inward. The Ministry pours through.

Julia grabs Remy's hand. "Remember," she begs.

But he doesn't. Not really.

All he can do is hold on.

Chapter 9

Remy wakes in a world stitched from glass, sweat, and code. The ceiling above him is not a ceiling—it's a tangle of wire, mold, and dying lantern light. The nexus is cold, a dull ring of metal pressing against skin that does not feel like him anymore. He tries to move, but the world tilts, strips the color from his vision, then slams him back down.

He blinks. Once, twice, every time, the afterimage burns a little longer.

Julia sits cross-legged on the crate beside him, arms folded tight, the curve of her spine knotted with worry. She stares at his face, then at the Nexus on his neck, then away, as if she looks too long it'll break them both.

On the other side of the outpost, Harper moves through the room in fast, clipped arcs. He grabs tools, slams them into the case, then grabs more, never still. His breath rattles in the cold. "Surveillance thread in the vents live again," he mutters. "That's the third time since sunrise. Means they're close."

Remy pushes himself upright. Pain blooms down his spine, sharp then gone. He touches the Nexus, feels the new seam where Dr. Wagner burned out the instability and left only the machine. The nexus is quiet now, the color smooth, but every beat of his heart says something is missing.

He looks at Julia. She looks back, her eyes unreadable.

Harper yanks a case from the floor, then points at the ceiling. "If the mesh picks up a color spike, it's over. We'll be lucky if the Ministry sends Threadhunters instead of just dropping gas."

Remy wants to say, “I can control it,” but the words catch. The nexus is cold, perfect, flawless. It does not feel like his.

Julia unfolds her arms, then pulls a sachet from her pocket. “Here,” she says, voice thin. “For the headache.” She drops it into his hand, then turns away, rubbing the back of her neck.

Remy stares at the sachet, then at his hands. He’s not sure where the real ends and the memory begins. Every touch, every breath, every word feels twice removed from himself—like he’s watching a copy of a copy, the original erased by bad code.

Marlowe bursts in through the side hatch, coat streaked with city filth. Her hair is tied with frayed wire, and her knuckles are scraped raw. “We have a problem,” she says, not wasting words. “Ministry’s running a purge on the entire block. Thorne’s voice is on every channel. They want us alive.”

Harper’s eyes go wide. “Alive? Since when?”

Marlowe shrugs, but her shoulders never relax. “Since the last data breach. They want the source. Sinclair’s the source.”

She glances at Remy, then looks away. “We leave. Now.”

A silence thickens. Julia stands, comes closer. “He’s barely awake.”

Marlowe cuts her off. “He’s awake enough to walk. We don’t have a choice. The net’s closing.”

Harper slings the tool bag over his shoulder, then checks the window. "We can hit the east vent. If we're fast, we lose them in the Underseam."

Marlowe shakes her head. "Not enough. They know the map. We need a vector they can't predict."

Julia steps forward, puts a hand on Remy's arm. "How's your head?"

Remy shrugs, but the movement is automatic. "It's quiet," he says, surprised by the flatness of his voice. "Like everything's far away."

Marlowe snorts. "You're lucky. The Retrofit was supposed to wipe you."

Remy stares at the floor, then the wall, then the glimmering seam where a crack runs from ceiling to baseboard. "Is this even me?" he whispers, but no one hears.

Julia kneels in front of him, her face close. "You need to hold together, Remy. If you lose it, we're dead."

He nods, but the thought means nothing.

Harper kills the lantern, then motions to the duct in the wall. "We go now. Ministry patrols on a six-minute loop. If we miss the window, we're a stain."

Remy stands, knees weak. The room spins, but Julia holds him steady. The nexus glows with a pale, sanctioned blue.

Marlowe opens the duct, then waves them through. "Go. Move."

The outpost is gone in seconds, the old life shed like a bad skin.

The duct is tight, slick with condensation and the residue of old city rain. Remy crawls, hands raw, knees numb. Julia is behind him, her breath steady, a metronome to match the new rhythm of his Nexus. Harper leads, his hands never far from the wire that lines the vent's belly. Marlowe brings up the rear, silent, except for the small, sharp hum that leaks from her throat when she thinks no one is listening.

At the end of the vent, a mesh cover blocks the way. Harper jams a screwdriver into the seam, then twists. The mesh pops free, and they spill out into a crawlspace lined with rust and spiderwebs.

The silence here is worse than noise. Every breath bounces back, doubled, and tripled, as if the whole city is waiting for them to fail.

Harper checks his scanner, then points down the tunnel. "Three turns, then left. Ministry won't search the old lines unless we trip the alarm."

Marlowe grins, her mouth bloody. "We don't trip. We glitch."

Remy follows, but his thoughts are static. He tries to remember the lullaby, but it's gone. He tries to remember his mother, but the memory is a smear, a shadow, a name with no face.

Julia touches his shoulder. "You, okay?"

He wants to say "no," but instead says, "Yes."

They move, the four of them, through the gut of the city. The tunnel narrows, then opens onto a maintenance platform covered in resin dust and the footprints of a hundred other runners.

Harper slows, then stops. "We wait here."

Julia slides down next to Remy, her hair falling in her face. She tucks it behind her ear, then looks at him, really looks. "You remember anything?" she asks, her voice softer than before.

He searches the empty spaces. "Sometimes. It comes back, but it's out of order. Like the code's been shuffled."

Marlowe drops onto the platform, her coat trailing. She flicks a look at Harper, then at Remy. "He's stable. That's what matters."

Harper paces, fingers drumming on the case. "Wagner said it would work. She never said it would feel human."

Julia scowls. "We don't have time for this."

Harper snaps. "We make time, or we all die."

Remy shuts his eyes. The Retrofit is a worm, eating through every old thought, leaving behind only the need to survive.

A light flickers at the far end of the tunnel. Marlowe tenses. "Here they come."

Harper slides the scanner into his sleeve, then motions for silence.

Remy's heart stutters, then picks up, every beat echoing through his neck and down his spine.

Julia grabs his hand and squeezes it once.

A shadow moves, then splits in two. Ministry patrol—black masks, white gloves, guns slung at their sides.

Harper whispers, "They'll scan the platform, then move on. Don't breathe."

They freeze.

The patrol marches, perfect in their cadence. The first guard pauses at the edge of the platform, glances left, then right. The scanner at his hip flickers, then dies.

The second guard taps the seam of his glove, then moves on.

In less than a minute, the patrol is gone.

Marlowe lets out a breath. "Amateurs."

Harper grins. "It's a new batch. Thorne's stretching them thin."

Julia stands, pulling Remy up with her. "We keep moving. The sooner we hit the Underseam, the better."

They move in silence, the air growing colder with every step.

The tunnel ends at a shaft, ladder bolted to the wall. Marlowe goes first, then Harper, then Remy, with Julia last.

The climb is worse than the crawl: every rung is wet, every grip a risk.

At the top, a hatch. Marlowe pops it, then peeks out. "Clear."

They climb into an old storeroom, dust thick as a shroud. Remy coughs, the taste of mold sharp on his tongue.

Julia slaps his back. "Keep it together."

He nods, eyes watering.

Marlowe paces the room, scanning the walls. "We're close to the seam. From here, it's all open."

Harper checks the scanner. "No movement. We're good."

Remy sits on a crate, hands shaking. Julia crouches beside him, wiping the blood from his lips.

"Can you walk?" she asks.

He nods, but the world is spinning.

Marlowe tosses him a canteen. "Drink. It helps."

Remy drinks. The water is cold, a shock down his throat.

Harper opens the door, then checks the corridor. "Coast is clear."

They move as one, moving through the dark, each step closer to the edge of the city.

Remy's Nexus hums, but the sound is hollow.

At the next junction, Marlowe stops, then gestures to a side tunnel. "Shortcut."

Harper frowns. “You sure?”

Marlowe smiles, all teeth. “I mapped it last week. Gets us out faster.”

Julia helps Remy up. He leans on her, the pain at his neck a steady drumbeat.

They take the side tunnel, the world narrowing to the circle of Harper’s lamp. The air is thick with the stink of old water and rot.

At the end, a door marked with the Ministry glyph.

Marlowe grins. “Watch this.”

She hums a note, low and sharp, then presses her palm to the panel. The door clicks, then slides open.

Harper whistles. “How’d you do that?”

Marlowe winks. “I paid attention.”

They slip through the door, into a corridor lined with old pipes. The light is brighter here, and the air tastes of ozone.

Remy staggers, then collapses. Julia catches him, lowers him to the floor.

Harper checks his wrist. “He’s spiking again.”

Julia pulls the sachet from her pocket, rips it open, then presses the sachet to Remy’s neck “Breathe,” she commands.

He does. The powder burns, but the Retrofit calms.

Marlowe crouches beside him, her voice softer than before. "You're almost there. Don't quit now."

Remy wants to quit. He wants to sleep, to never wake again.

But the world keeps turning, and the city won't let him go.

They lift him to his feet, then drag him down the corridor, every step a war.

At the end, another ladder. Up this time.

Harper goes first, then Remy, then Marlowe, with Julie last.

At the top, a hatch opens onto the city's edge.

Night is falling. The lights of the Ministry burn in the distance, cold and blue.

Marlowe pushes Remy onto the roof, then points to the horizon. "That's the seam," she says. "Once we cross, the Ministry can't track us."

Remy looks at the sky. He sees nothing but darkness.

Julia hugs him, then pulls away.

Harper scans the skyline. "No movement. We're clear for now."

Marlowe grins. "Let's go."

They move, four shadows against the world's edge.

Remy's heart is quiet, but the pain never leaves.

He wonders if it ever will.

Behind them, the city glows.

Ahead, only the dark.

He follows.

He holds on.

The tunnels of the Underseam are a single, suffocating thought: run, or be erased. Remy shuffles in the half-light behind Harper, his feet numb from the climb, his lungs thick with the stink of wet stone, mold, and the waxy chemical that clings to the walls. Every twenty meters, Harper checks a scanner, eyes darting to catch the flick of surveillance thread or the flutter of something not yet dead in the darkness.

Julia grips Remy's wrist with her left hand, never letting go, never letting him drift behind. Her palm is cold, but it grounds him, keeps the hallucinations at the edge of his sight instead of at the center. Marlowe trails, her coat scraping the pipe with every turn, the cadence of her steps as calm as if she were on a morning stroll.

Remy's Nexus is steady now: a line of sanctioned blue pulsing slow and regular. But underneath the calm, the Retrofit shivers, hungry, flicking static across his vision. When his foot slips on a wet patch, the Retrofit spikes, and the pain sears the inside of his skull. He grunts, but Julia shushes him. "If you can't hold it, you're dead," she whispers. "They'll hear the spike."

The four slip past a tangle of old cables, each loop crusted with the ashes of some older, failed rebellion. Remy feels the memory try to surface—burned faces, the echo of

lost voices —but the Retrofit clamps down, forcing the memory into raw, white noise.

Harper's lamp throws weird shadows. The Underseam's walls crawl with fungus, some of it glowing, most of it dead. Ahead, the tunnel narrows, then opens onto a junction choked with Ministry glyphs. The symbols pulse faintly, as if the wall itself is alive.

Harper slows, checking the scanner. "There's a net ahead. New one. Not here last time."

Marlowe grins. "Thorne's upping the game."

Julia lets go of Remy's wrist. She checks his face, her own unreadable. "How's the head?"

He shrugs. "Better than nothing."

Marlowe steps up to the wall, runs her fingers over the glyphs. "It's a shallow net. They're tracking color, not heat. If you can control the Nexus, you pass."

Harper scowls. "If he glitches, we're flagged."

Marlowe shrugs, but the gesture is sharp. "It's the only way."

Remy runs his thumb along the seam of his sleeve, grounds himself in the roughness. "I can do it," he says, but doesn't believe it.

Julia holds his gaze a second longer, then lets go.

Harper wipes sweat from his brow, then gestures. "Move. Slow."

Remy steps through the glyphs, keeps his thoughts blank, tries not to think of his mother, the song, or the echo that's always behind every breath.

The wall hums as he passes, but nothing else happens.

They slip through.

Behind the net, the tunnel widens, the walls scored with old acid burns and Ministry patchwork. Pipes overhead drip a greasy black liquid that lands on Remy's cheek and burns until Julia wipes it away.

They press forward, silent, each step a countdown.

After a half-kilometer, the tunnel bends, then drops. Harper kneels, checks the ground. "Drones sweep here, but only at the base. We can hide in the drain if they come."

Marlowe laughs, low. "I like you, Harper. You're always planning for when it goes bad."

Harper ignores her, motions to Remy. "You lead. If they pick up your color, you'll know first."

Remy wants to argue, but his mouth won't work. He steps forward, Julia's shadow never far behind.

At the bottom, the tunnel forks. Harper checks the scanner, frowns. "Left is clear. Right is hotter, but it leads out faster."

Marlowe nods. "Right. Always right."

Julia squeezes Remy's arm. "Trust me," she whispers. "You're doing fine."

They take the right tunnel. The world closes around them, the air so thick Remy has to open his mouth to breathe. The Nexus at his neck surges, then calms.

He moves faster, almost running. He feels the Retrofit pull at the inside of his skull, like it's trying to show him something, but every time the image resolves, the pain wipes it away.

At the next junction, the ceiling is so low that Remy has to crawl. Julia drops behind him, her face inches from his feet. Marlowe and Harper wait at the mouth, watching the scanner, counting the seconds.

The floor is slick. Remy's hands are raw by the time he emerges, knees shaking. Julia follows, her face pale, but determined.

Harper waves them forward, then checks the hatch at the wall. "This is it. Up the ladder, into the Hem District. The net up there is tight, but Marlowe has a contact."

Remy blinks. "What's a Hem District?"

Marlowe grins, but the expression is thin. "Old textile. Now just another Ministry nest. But if we can cross, we're almost free."

Harper pops the hatch, checks for sensors, then climbs. Marlowe goes next, then Julia, then Remy, his legs so numb he can't feel the rungs.

At the top, Harper waits, then pulls Remy through. The hatch closes with a whisper.

They're in a corridor: cleaner than the tunnels, but the air smells of bleach and dead cotton. Light from overhead flickers in sickly white pulses.

Harper checks the scanner, nods. "No immediate threat."

Marlowe straightens her coat, then scans the corridor. "We move fast. No eye contact. If a drone flags you, keep walking."

Remy stands, but the world is tilting. Julia catches him before he falls.

They move, four ghosts through the Ministry's veins.

The corridor leads to a stairwell, then to a lobby rimmed with broken glass. Remy's shoes crunch with every step, but the Nexus at his neck hums steady.

Outside, the world is new: the Hem District glows with blue banners, Ministry slogans burned onto every window. Drones drift in the sky, silent, but watching. On the sidewalk, workers shuffle in line, every face washed blank by the light.

Harper leads them down the steps, then through a knot of silent bodies. Marlowe talks to no one, but every few feet, she glances at the doors, the alleys, the sky.

They cross the street, then duck into a loading bay behind a derelict textile shop. Harper checks the scanner, frowns. "There's a surveillance thread in the vent. They know we're close."

Marlowe shrugs. "We keep moving. They expect us to hide."

Julia pulls Remy close, her fingers tracing the old stitch at his collar. "You're still yourself," she says. "Even if you don't feel it."

Remy nods, but the nexus is spinning, trying to break through.

On the wall above them, a holographic display flickers. Sable Thorne's face fills the screen, every feature perfect, every word cold as glass.

"...to all citizens of Silhouette: The Ministry knows your pain. The Ministry knows your fear. We offer stability. We offer restoration..."

Remy's stomach drops. He sees Thorne's lips, hears the voice, and feels the nexus flare. The pain is instant, then gone.

On the street, a crowd gathers, eyes fixed on the screen.

Julia tugs Remy back. "We should go."

Marlowe leads them into the shop, the interior gutted, racks of wire and plastic limbs tossed into heaps. At the far end, a maintenance door, half off the hinges.

Harper rechecks the scanner, then waves them through.

Inside, the light is better, but the air is dust and old with sweat.

Remy slumps against the wall, the pain in his neck blinding. Julia kneels beside him, dabs his forehead with the edge of her sleeve.

Harper and Marlowe argue in low voices by the door, their words a hiss of “next move,” “new net,” “backtrack, or fight through.”

Remy’s vision blurs. The nexus is a worm, burrowing through his thoughts, pulling up images he can’t control.

He blinks, and the world changes.

He sees his mother, standing in a white room. Her hair is down, her hands busy with thread and wire. She turns, smiles, but her eyes are wrong—glassy, empty, like she’s already been erased.

She holds out her hand. “You have to finish it,” she says, voice layered with the static of the Retrofit. “You have to make them remember.”

He tries to speak, but the words come out as code—lines of blue and white, fracturing the air.

His mother touches his cheek, her hand cold. “You’re not a virus, Remy. You’re a cure.”

The room collapses, the color draining, leaving only the sound of her song.

He gasps, comes back to the shop, Julia’s face above his.

“What did you see?” she asks, eyes wide.

He shakes his head, the pain now a dull throb.

Marlowe crouches next to him. “You glitched. Hard. You need to control it, or we’re all tagged.”

Remy gulps air. “My mother—she built the Nexus. The first one. She said I had to finish it. She said...” He trails off, the memory already fading.

Harper stares. “You sure?”

Remy nods, his whole body shaking. “She’s in the code. She’s part of it. They didn’t erase her, they...moved her.”

Marlowe grins, but it’s all edge. “That’s the Ministry way.”

Julia hugs him, pulls him close. “You did good,” she whispers.

Harper paces, checks the scanner. “We need to move. The net is live in sixty seconds.”

Marlowe stands, straightens her coat. “You’re leading now, Remy. You’re the only one who can finish it.”

He stands, the pain in his neck a badge, not a wound.

They slip out the back, into an alley lined with broken glass and old fabric.

On the street, the crowd is bigger, the hologram of Thorne now ten meters tall.

“...restoration is peace. All deviation will be erased.”

Remy ducks his head, but the Retrofit glows with a new color—something blue, but more alive.

He looks at Julia, at Harper, at Marlowe.

They move as one.

Above, the sky is full of drones.

But Remy leads.

He remembers.

He holds on.

The city's edge is the world's last mistake. Remy staggers out of the Hem District, lungs full of wet concrete, the Retrofit at his throat burning cold enough to numb his tongue. Julia and Marlowe walk close, their eyes never leaving the horizon, where the spires of Silhouette punch holes in the clouds. Harper limps behind, scanner dead, a strip of dried blood on his temple.

They cross a bridge lined with broken lamps, then skirt a canal where the water glows with runoff. Every window in every tower is dark, but the Ministry banners still wave, blue on white, from the rooftops.

Remy's legs are rubber. His mind floats above his body, watching from somewhere in the dark. He hears a siren, but it's far away, muffled by the wind.

Julia grabs his sleeve, pulls him into an alley. "Stay low," she says, voice carved from worry. "Last checkpoint's up ahead. If they scan you, it's over."

Marlowe wipes sweat from her face, then nods. "We're all ghosts now. But the Threadhunters—" she glances at Remy, "—they're not like the ones in the tunnels. These are Ministry-bred. They see what's not there."

Remy breathes, tries to steady the Nexus. It pulses, steady, then skips a beat.

Harper presses a hand to his side, blood seeping through the fabric. “We need to move. If we stall, we’re dead.”

They move, tight against the wall, every shadow a potential grave. At the end of the alley, a strip of dead street, then the checkpoint: a portable wall of gray plastic, the Ministry logo stamped on every panel. Threadhunters pace behind it, heads shaved, eyes black with sensor overlays. Their uniforms fit like skin.

Harper scans the checkpoint, then ducks back. Six guards. Drones overhead. If we time it with the sweep, we might get through.”

Marlowe snorts. “Might?”

Harper shrugs, teeth bared. “It’s all we got.”

Remy peeks around the corner, the Retrofit humming in his head. He watches the guards, each step timed to a metronome. The air smells of ozone and ash.

Julia taps Marlowe’s arm. “Distraction?”

Marlowe grins, pulls a flare from her coat. “Always.”

Harper nods. “Ten seconds after the sweep. Then run.”

They wait. The drone passes overhead, its lens staring down the street. Marlowe counts, lips moving silent.

Three. Two. One.

She snaps the flare, throws it down the alley. It bounces, then ignites, blue flame brighter than day.

The Threadhunters react with machine efficiency: two break right, two left, the others scanning the rooftops.

“Now,” Harper hisses.

They run, Remy’s knees threatening to buckle with every step. Julia pulls him by the sleeve, Harper shoves from behind.

They hit the checkpoint in five seconds. The two remaining Threadhunters raise their weapons, but Marlowe throws a bag of powder at their feet, and the air instantly chokes with smoke.

They push through, into another alley, Remy barely upright.

Behind, shouts. The guards are not fooled for long.

They run, dodging trash and broken glass, the Nexus at Remy’s neck glitching with every pulse. At the next street, Marlowe pulls them into a doorway.

Remy gasps for air, his vision flickering.

Harper checks the scanner, but it’s still dead. “They’re close.”

Julia leans Remy against the wall, hands on his shoulders. “You have to hold. Just a little longer.”

Remy tries, but the Retrofit is out of control. Blue, then white, then nothing.

On the street, footsteps. He hears the click of boots, the soft hiss of breath. He peeks through the door.

Casper Gray walks at the head of the squad, every step perfect, every gesture exact. His face is a blank, his eyes flat

and gray as a winter sky. The Threadhunters fan out behind him, weapons raised.

Remy's stomach knots. The Retrofit at his neck glitches, color bleeding down his chest.

Casper stops, lifts his head. He stares directly at the door, at Remy, as if he's always known where to look.

He speaks voice a monotone. "Minister Thorne sends his regards, Sinclair."

The Threadhunters close in. Marlowe pushes Harper and Julia behind her, then faces the door, fists balled. "If we run, they'll cut us down."

Harper shakes his head. "We can't fight them."

Remy staggers forward. "We don't have to."

He steps into the doorway, the Retrofit burning so hot he can feel it in his teeth. "You want me, you have to take me," he says, but the words are barely his.

Casper nods, almost polite. "That's the plan."

Remy focuses on the Retrofit, letting the pain build—the Nexus glitches, flares, then spikes. For a second, every sensor in the alley goes dead—the guards freeze, caught in a single frame of time.

Julia sees it, grabs Marlowe and Harper. "Run."

They bolt, Remy at the front, the world flickering in and out as the Retrofit shreds the air.

Casper recovers first. He sprints after them, closing the distance in a blink. He grabs Remy by the throat, slams him against the wall.

“Your mother would be disappointed,” Casper says, voice flat.

Remy chokes, but the words trigger something deep. The Retrofit jumps, surges, and floods the street with blue light.

The Threadhunters seize, their eyes rolling back—the entire world stutters, like a video buffer gone wrong.

Remy wrenches free. He grabs Julia’s hand, then runs, Marlowe and Harper stumbling after.

They turn a corner, duck into an abandoned tram station. The air inside is thick with the memory of electricity and the smell of burnt dust.

Harper slams the door. “They’re blinded. Maybe a minute.”

Julia hugs Remy, her arms shaking.

Marlowe laughs, but the sound is wild. “You did it, Sinclair.”

Remy collapses to the floor, hands on his knees. The Retrofit is quiet, the pain gone.

Julia brushes his hair from his face. “You okay?”

He nods. “For now.”

Harper checks the scanner, which flickers back to life. “They’re coming.”

Marlowe stands, pulls Remy to his feet. “We have to cross the Fraying Fields. It’s the only way.”

Remy looks at Julia, at Harper, at Marlowe.

They nod.

They run up the stairs, into the light.

The city ends at the edge of the tramline. Beyond: the Fraying Fields, a black mist undulating in slow, greedy waves. The ground is bare, the sky unstitched.

Harper breathes, voice thin. “No going back now.”

Julia squeezes Remy’s hand. “What we did—what you did—it matters.”

Marlowe steps ahead, her coat trailing in the wind. “We’re almost free.”

Remy stares into the mist. He feels nothing, then everything.

He steps forward, Nexus burning in his throat.

He belongs here.

He always did.

Behind them, the city howls.

Ahead, only the dark.

They walk into it.

They hold on.

Chapter 10

Dawn is a razor that cuts the sky from the world, and the Fraying Fields eat the light before it can reach the ground. At the edge, the Threadbreakers gather, raw from the run, pulse still pounding from the last sprint through Ministry fire. The city behind them is a bruise—the world ahead: a wound that refuses to clot.

Remy stands first, shoulders hunched against the boundary fog. His Nexus glows steady, a stitched line of blue, cool for the first time in hours. Every beat from the Retrofit is clean. Too clean. He hates it, but he walks anyway, jaw clenched. He is the tip of the spear.

Marlowe is beside him, coat patched with frost and memory. She bends at the knees, hands on thighs, sucking air like it owes her. Blood dots the collar, but she never touches it. Her eyes scan the mist, lips already shaping the next plan.

Harper hangs back, chest heaving. He works his wrists, flexing the old scars, but his eyes never stray from the ground. At the left, Julia tucks her hair behind her ear, then touches the bandage at her side. Her skin is sick, her breath a shallow rattle, but her stare never leaves Remy.

At their feet: nothing. No grass, no stone, only the shallow ash of the city's memory, and beyond that the mist, bright as milk, so thick it makes the world into a single trembling thought.

Remy swallows. “You ever been out here?” His voice cracks, too loud in the emptiness.

Harper shakes his head. "They say the ground eats you. Like a solvent."

Marlowe grins, but it's a nervous tic. "Only if you bleed enough. Or if you lose the thread." She looks at Remy, her smile going thin. "Don't lose the thread, Sinclair."

Julia shifts her weight, watching the way the fog curls around her shoe. "We go together."

Remy steps forward, into the unknown. The fog parts, slow, then closes behind like a scar healing over. Every breath is cold, too sweet, like air after a thunderstorm. He feels his Nexus start to shiver, then stop. The Retrofit is reading something, but it's silent.

They walk. The world is gone, replaced by a tangle of suspended threads: some as thin as hair, some as thick as rope. Most hang in the air, swaying even though there's no wind. Some are stitched into nothing at all, just hanging. Some dissolve as they watch.

Garments drift by, sleeves flapping with no body inside. Shirts, pants, ribbons, even shoes, unravelling, leaving behind only trails of thread that float away, slow-motion snowfall. Every time something falls apart, the color runs out in a bright wash, then dies to white, then to nothing.

Remy's hand goes to his collar, finds the seam, traces it again and again, the old ritual. His fingers tremble, but he refuses to stop.

Julia reaches up, slow, and plucks at a floating thread. The thread bursts into powder between her fingers, so fine it vanishes before it hits her skin.

She wipes her hand on her jacket. "Everything out here is hollow. No pattern left."

Harper pulls a tablet from his pocket, flicks the power. The screen flickers, then records: every movement, every shimmer of the fog. He holds up the lens, mutters into the mic. "Field effect is non-random. The threads show a decay signature. Identity breakdown, like Marlowe said."

Marlowe listens, but her eyes are never still. "This is what's left when the Ministry stops watching. When the pattern fails, the world does this. It loses itself."

Remy's Nexus twitches, a quick blue flicker, then yellow, then blue again. The Retrofit pings, a single pulse in his skull. He shakes his head, but the world doesn't change.

He steps forward, every footfall disturbing more of the floating thread. It tangles in his ankles, but never sticks. The more he walks, the heavier the air gets, like the weight of a thousand forgotten thoughts pressing down.

Julia falls into step beside him. "You okay?"

He shakes his head, but says, "Fine."

The way she looks at him says she knows he's lying.

They push deeper. The ground underfoot turns spongy, then soft, then liquid, but the surface tension holds, always. The fog thickens, swallowing the others unless they stick close. Remy checks over his shoulder every ten steps, never trusting that the rest will still be there.

He loses sight of Marlowe. Panic jolts the Nexus, but then her voice cuts through, echoing from somewhere to the left. "Stay sharp. The field moves you, not the other way."

Julia mutters, "It's like walking in a fever dream."

Harper laughs, short, ugly. "You ever have a good dream, Dreyfurs?"

She doesn't answer. The thread tangles her hair, then vanishes, every color gone the moment it touches her.

The Nexus at Remy's neck jumps again, and the Retrofit flashes a color he's never seen. Something between green and gold, impossible to name. It crawls over his jaw, into his left eye, and leaves an afterimage every time he blinks.

Then the hallucinations begin.

He sees faces in the mist. Not real faces, but shapes — like someone pressed a scream into clay, then let it dry in the sun. They float by, sometimes whisper, sometimes just watch. One time, he thinks he recognizes a friend from the old block, a boy named Eli, mouth full of wire, eyes stitched shut. The face lingers, then unravels, threads dissolving into the mist.

He stumbles. Julia grabs his arm, steadies him. "What is it?"

Remy's voice is small. "I saw someone. From before."

Harper raises the tablet, scans the area. "Memory echo. The Ministry said this happened, but I never believed it." He walks up, puts a hand on Remy's shoulder. "You're stable. Just noise in the interface."

But Julia's hand never leaves his arm.

The ground opens up, then closes again. They step into a clearing where the mist thins, the thread floating

everywhere. Here, the bodies are more than just memory—they are real, or at least want to be. Garments hang in the air, sleeves linked, collars touching. All of them move in sync, like dancers waiting for music.

Marlowe steps into the middle of the circle. “This is the heart of it. This is what they wanted to hide.”

Remy moves closer, shivering in the cold. “What is it?”

Marlowe crouches, traces a hand along the ground. “These are the erased. People like your mother. People, the Ministry unmade.”

He wants to ask how she knows, but the answer is obvious: she’s seen it before.

A wind picks up, and every thread in the clearing bends toward him. The Nexus goes nova, colors fighting for space, every pulse a punch to the skull. He grabs his neck, but it doesn’t help.

He hears a voice, faint, at the edge of sound: “Remy.” It’s his mother’s, but also not. He turns, but the only thing there is a garment, blue and white, with a sleeve torn at the elbow.

Julia sees it too. “Remy, are you—?”

He pushes past her, steps up to the garment. The world narrows, every sound a tunnel. He reaches for the fabric, but before he touches it, the garment lifts, spins, and the thread unravels, faster than his eyes can track. It sprays into the air, wraps around his arm, then vanishes.

The Nexus goes quiet. For a moment, he feels nothing at all.

Marlowe says, soft: “That’s how they speak. They use the thread.”

Harper records it all, mouth working silent as he tries to translate what he saw.

Julia takes Remy’s hand, holds it in both of hers. “You’re here. Stay here.”

He nods. He can’t speak.

The circle of garments collapses inward, then falls to the ground, a heap of thread and fabric, colorless as fog.

Behind, the city is gone, erased by the mist.

Ahead, only the Fraying Fields, and whatever waits in their heart.

Remy breathes in, breathes out. The air tastes like hope and death, equal measures.

He leads them on, deeper into the unknown, knowing every step forward is a step closer to losing himself.

But he never looks back.

Not once.

The Fraying Fields do not forgive the living. Every step forward peels away something: heat, hope, hunger. Even breath is rationed. Remy counts each one like it’s the last.

He leads because he can’t let the others see how much he’s glitching. The Nexus at his neck is a parasite, now—feeding on the static in the mist, sparking his nerves raw with every step. Sometimes, the world blinks: here, then gone,

then here again, but not the same. Every time, it takes more effort to snap back.

Behind, Julia walks hunched, arms wrapped around herself. Her lips move, but no sound comes out. When she does speak, it's to him, never to Marlowe or Harper.

Harper trails, head low, staring into his device as if it might save him. He mutters, records, and points the scanner at every flicker in the air. "Not random," he says, over and over. "There's a pattern. Always a pattern."

Marlowe stalks the perimeter, eyes on the sky. The further they go, the more she checks the horizon, like she expects something to follow. Her coat drips thread at the seams, but she never slows.

The ground beneath them turns to mesh. Not the tidy weave of city carpet, but the wild, tangled thread of something grown in the dark. Patches of it squirm, then dissolve into nothing. Remy steps careful, avoiding the worst of the soft spots, but sometimes a heel punches through and leaves him shuddering, ankle-deep in cold, colorless powder.

Above, the sky is unstitched. Every so often, a seam splits, and raw light spills down, painting the world in a shade Remy can't name. The light is bright, but it leaves no warmth. If anything, it makes the Fields colder.

The first time it happens, Julia flinches so hard she drops her pouch. Tiny packets spill across the mesh; she scrambles to gather them, fingers numb. Remy kneels to help. Their heads bump, and Julia's hair is full of loose threads. When she looks up, her eyes are wide, lost.

"Are you okay?" Remy whispers.

She nods, but her hands shake as she shoves the packets back into her coat.

He touches her wrist. “You don’t have to—”

She pulls away, not unkind, just frantic. “I have to,” she says. “If you collapse, they’ll need me to keep you breathing.”

He wants to argue, but the Nexus flares, and the pain takes the words. His vision doubles, then shatters.

He sees himself: not here, but ten years old, hiding under a table while his mother mends the neighbor’s jacket. The table is covered in fabric scraps. Corinne sings under her breath, the old lullaby, every note a thread tying him to the moment.

He blinks. The world snaps back. The memory is so strong he can taste the starch in the air.

Harper is beside him, kneeling. “You lost it there. What did you see?”

Remy hesitates. “My mother. The old apartment. It felt real.”

Harper checks the scanner. “It was real. Out here, memory is physics. You project, the world echoes it.” He points at the mesh beneath them. “These threads? They don’t just matter. Their identity. All the people the Ministry erased, rewoven into the world.”

Remy shakes his head, but Harper won’t let go.

“Listen,” Harper says, voice urgent. “The Archive—it’s not a server. It’s this—the Fields. Every memory, every face,

every thread in this place is a person. They got rid of bodies, but the data had to go somewhere.”

Julia pulls Remy to his feet. “That’s impossible,” she says, but her voice is brittle.

Harper laughs, but there’s nothing human in the sound. “You’re standing in the proof.”

Marlowe returns, coat streaked in fog. “We need to move. I saw a Ministry drone, drifting low. They’ll sweep before dusk.”

Remy doesn’t argue. He leads, but now he watches every floating thread, every glimmer in the air, as if it might be his own soul, waiting to unspool.

The world grows stranger.

Patches of ground ripple, then collapse into pits of thread that writhe like living things. The horizon curves, then folds in on itself, making direction a suggestion at best. Once, Remy blinks and sees the whole sky as a tangle of stitched nerve, the clouds nothing but memory suspended in static.

He thinks he hears voices in the fog, but every time he stops to listen, they vanish.

The Nexus at his neck is hot, but it’s not pain anymore. It’s pressure. Like something inside wants to break out, and the only thing holding it back is his will.

They walk for hours, or maybe minutes—time is a mess here. The only thing that matters is the thread, and the thread leads them to a clearing.

Thousands of strands hang in the air, some so fine they might be hair, others as thick as rope. They twist and cross and loop, forming a mesh that pulses with every color of the old world. In the middle: a core, black and bright at once, sucking the air inward.

Harper stops at the edge, awe on his face. “This is it,” he whispers. “The Archive’s heart.”

Marlowe snorts. “Or its stomach.”

Julia helps Remy sit. “You look like you’re about to pass out.”

He shakes his head. “No. It’s... I feel—” He can’t describe it.

Harper moves in, device at the ready. He aims the scanner at a fat thread, then at the core. The device hums, then spits out a reading.

“It’s true,” Harper says. “Each thread is a mind. Maybe more than one. The density here is off the chart.”

Marlowe steps forward, fingers twitching. She almost touches a strand, but pulls back. “If that’s true, where’s the way out?”

Harper grins, wide. “That’s the point. There isn’t. The Ministry didn’t want to escape. They wanted to compost identity. Turn it into this.”

Julia kneels next to Remy. She holds out a packet, rips it open, then smears the gel on his neck, right over the Retrofit.

“Breathe,” she says. “In and out.”

He does. The Nexus cools, then spikes. The entire world narrows to a single thread, bright and sharp, running from his neck to the heart of the mesh.

He sees faces in the thread. Not just his mother's, but a million others, each flickering in and out, screaming, laughing, whispering his name.

Remy's vision explodes.

He's standing at the edge of a river. The water is made of color, every ripple a memory. His mother stands on the far side, hand out, but every time he tries to cross, the world shifts and she's gone.

He screams, but no sound escapes. The thread tugs at his neck, pulling him toward the core.

In the real world, Julia's hands are on his shoulders, holding him down.

Marlowe crouches, panic on her face. "He's seizing."

Harper shakes his head. "No. He's synced. The Nexus is in full contact."

Remy's body thrashes, but his mind is somewhere else.

He sees the city's history, every erased moment, every lost voice. He sees his mother, sees her teaching him the seam, sees her caught by the Ministry, sees her stitched into the mesh, her voice humming the lullaby, over and over.

He feels a wave of sadness so deep it almost drowns him. He wants to die, but the thread keeps him alive, keeps him seeing.

He hears a voice in his head, clear, cold, but familiar.

“Remy. Follow the thread. I’m still here.”

He tries to answer, but the voice is gone.

The pain returns, but it’s not as bad. He’s on his knees, coughing, Julia’s arms around him.

He looks up at Harper, at Marlowe, at the world of thread and memory.

He speaks, voice shaking but sure. “The Archive isn’t a prison. It’s a map.”

Harper nods, eyes wild. “You saw it.”

Remy stands, the Nexus at his neck quiet for the first time since the city. “We need to go deeper. She’s waiting.”

The others hesitate, but Remy starts walking, and the thread moves aside for him.

He can feel the city’s eyes watching, waiting for him to fail.

He does not fail.

He steps into the mesh, following the thread.

He knows he’ll find her.

He has to.

Silhouette’s center is not a square but a grid, every line converging on a single point: the Ministry’s pulse. This morning, the sky is blanketed by banners, every face on every block pointed at the impossible monument of glass and

thread. At the center: Sable Thorne, the voice, and the wound.

The crowd is thick, but no one stands close. Each body guards its own boundary, heads down, eyes only where the Ministry says. The air hums with surveillance, every breath logged, every heartbeat mapped.

Above, the hologram flickers, twenty meters tall. Thorne's face, smoothed and flawless, floats over the city. His real body stands on a dais at the plaza's core, a single step higher than every other soul. Even the statues bow to him.

He does not speak right away. His silence is a trick: it stretches the nerves, makes every eye ache for the permission to blink.

Casper Gray stands to Thorne's right. His uniform is a shadow, his face a mask stitched from old scars and discipline. He does not move except to sweep the crowd with a cold, gray gaze. Where he looks, people freeze.

At the cue, the banners drop. The hologram sharpens to perfect blue-white—Thorne's mouth curves, a smile just wide enough to be a threat.

"My people," he begins, voice silk. "Today, we honor the seam that binds us. We remember those who gave their loyalty, and we reject those who would fray our world."

The crowd does not answer. They do not dare.

Behind Thorne, the hologram stutters, then shifts. Now it plays footage: Remy and his team, caught by a city drone, running through the Fraying Fields. Their images are

stretched, colors warped, limbs too long, faces too wild. On the screen, they look like monsters.

“These are the ones who would tear you from your children, your history, your very self.” Thorne’s voice never wavers. “Threadbreakers, everyone. Brought to heel only by our strength—your strength.”

A child in the front row trembles, clutching a doll. Her mother pulls her closer, never looking up.

Thorne’s words are sugar and blade. “We have survived a hundred challenges. We have woven our city from hope and discipline. We will not allow decay to creep back.”

Casper Gray nods, once. The guards in the plaza shift, making a show of readiness.

In the third row, a woman leans close to her friend. She whispers, “Remy Sinclair,” and the name is an arrow. The friend hisses back: “Don’t. They’re listening.” The woman’s eyes dart up, find the camera lens embedded in the flagpole. She goes still.

The hologram loops: Remy’s face, glitched and blue, his Nexus flaring as he runs. The footage shows him trip, shows the others dragging him up, but it never shows the moment he leads. The edit is a lie, but it is a perfect one.

Thorne spreads his arms, the gesture measured to the millimeter. “We cannot tolerate disruption. From this hour, every district will observe double curfew. Emotional compliance will be checked at every seam. You will hold.”

A low moan ripples through the crowd, but no one lifts a voice.

Thorne looks directly into the camera. “You are not alone. The Ministry is with you. And together, we will remain seamless.”

The speech ends, not with applause, but with the sound of every citizen exhaling at once.

The crowd breaks, scattering to the alleys, the towers, the holes in the city’s heart.

Casper Gray holds his post, scanning for the ones who linger. His eyes catch a boy, six or seven, kneeling at the edge of the square. The boy runs a finger through the dust, sketching a line, then another, until the mark on the ground is unmistakable: a collar, like Remy’s, with a thread flaring from the seam.

Gray watches. He waits for the parent to notice. The mother, slow and careful, kneels, wipes the drawing away. Her hands are gentle, but her eyes, for a split second, flicker with something Thorne cannot erase.

Gray files it away, never blinking.

As the last citizens leave the square, the hologram lingers. Remy’s face stares out, every pixel designed to inspire terror or disgust.

But the mark in the dust stays a moment longer, etched into memory, not earth.

In the shadows, someone snaps a picture of it.

Later, in the lowest district, that picture will appear on a thousand walls, drawn by a hundred different hands.

The Ministry will erase them all, but by then, the pattern will have spread.

The thread will hold.

The thread leads, and Remy follows.

He barely feels his feet on the ground. Every step is inside the mesh, a world that's more mind than matter. His body is a puppet, the Retrofit jerking him forward in fits and stops, but his mind is clear—so clear it hurts.

He hears his mother's voice in every current, every twist of the Field. "Remy," it whispers, then louder, then soft, always just ahead. He can almost see her hand in the fog, pale and steady, waiting for him.

Behind, the others fade in and out. Sometimes they are there, sometimes not, as if the thread forgets to render them. He knows Julia is closest—he feels her hand at his back, pushing when he stumbles, holding him upright when the Nexus flares. Harper is a shadow, hunched over the scanner, logging every step, every word. Marlowe is a ghost, only the scent of lavender marking her place.

The mesh thickens, then thins, then thickens again. The world blinks from tunnel to meadow to ruin, never the same twice. Sometimes he sees a street from his childhood, only now the pavement is woven from hair and song and hope. Sometimes he walks through empty air, nothing underfoot but the will to keep moving.

He knows he should be afraid, but the voice is all that matters.

Ahead, the thread brightens. The ground slopes up, then levels at a circle—a hollow, the size of a cathedral, filled

with a million crossing strands. At the center: a sphere, hovering, every thread in the Field plugged into its skin. It pulses with color, every beat sending a shiver through the mist.

Harper staggers to a stop, jaw slack. “It’s alive,” he says. “This whole place, it’s a living Archive.”

Marlowe makes a sound—could be a laugh, could be a curse. “Or a graveyard.”

Julia holds Remy’s arm. “Are you ready?”

He is not, but he walks into the light anyway.

Every step closer, the Nexus burns hotter, the voice in his head louder. He feels the others peel away, the Field refusing to let them any closer.

He stands before the sphere. Every thread in it hums with memory, each one a person, a life, a story. He sees flashes of them, quick as lightning: a girl reading on a roof, a man dying in a gutter, a mother sewing patches on a jacket, everyone lit from within by the same impossible blue.

He reaches for the sphere. The threads part, then wrap around his wrist, warm and alive.

The Nexus goes white.

He falls, but not down.

He is everywhere at once: every memory he ever lived, every moment he ever forgot. He sees his mother, but also every mother, every child, every person the Ministry ever erased.

He stands in a kitchen, sunlight on the table. Corinne Sinclair pours him tea, her hands rough, her smile tired but real. She looks at him, and her eyes are full of everything he never got to say.

“You found me,” she says, and the words are both music and wound.

He tries to speak, but the thread is in his mouth, his lungs, his blood. He can only listen.

“I chose this, Remy. They were going to take you, but I made a bargain—my pattern for yours. The legacy Nexus—I hid it in you. You were the Archive’s seed.”

He shakes his head, but the world holds him tight.

“You have to let me go,” she says, voice softer now. “If you keep me, the Ministry wins. They want us to hold on so they can keep breaking us.”

He feels himself split, his body in the real, his mind in the mesh. He wants to keep her, wants to drag her back, but the thread is pulling her away.

“Remember the song,” she says. “It’s the only thing they can’t erase.”

He tries to hold her hand, but it slips through his fingers, light as ash.

“Remy,” she says, one last time. “You’re the Archive now. Take care of them.”

He screams, but it’s not a sound. It’s a color, bright enough to paint the entire world.

He wakes on the ground, Julia's hands on his face, her eyes wet and wild.

"Are you okay?" she says, shaking him. "You were gone so long—"

He coughs, "I saw her," he whispers. "I saw everyone."

Harper kneels next to him, scanner still running. "What did you see?"

Remy looks at the core, now darkening as the threads unwind. "They're not dead—none of them. The Ministry can erase a person, but not their pattern. It just goes here. Waiting."

Marlowe watches the sky, tense. "You got what you needed?"

He nods, but the ache in his chest is a hole he knows will never close.

"We have to go," Marlowe says. "The drones—they're coming."

Harper slings Remy's arm over his shoulder. Julia grabs the other. They half-carry, half-drag him from the hollow. Every step, the mesh tries to pull him back, but he keeps moving.

The air grows thicker. In the distance, the scream of a Ministry drone cuts through the Field.

They reach the boundary as the first drone breaks through the mist, a black egg spinning lines of blue laser over the ground. It scans, finds the core, then shatters it with a

single pulse. The threads snap, the color floods out, and for a second, the entire world is noise.

They collapse at the edge, chests heaving, faces raw.

Marlowe looks at Remy. “Did you bring anything back?”

He nods, weak, and opens his palm.

In it, a single thread, bright as lightning, alive with her song.

Julia covers his hand with hers. “You did good.”

He closes his eyes. The thread hums, the song looping in his head, soft and true.

Behind them, the mesh collapses, the Fraying Fields swallowing the last of the Ministry’s history.

But in his hand, the pattern holds.

It will always hold.

The wind at the edge of the Fields is sharp, but it tastes better than city air. Remy sits in the grit, Julia beside him, both of them staring at the horizon where the Fraying Fields swallow the sky.

Harper paces, unable to stand still, hands white-knuckled around the scanner. Marlowe leans against a broken signpost, hair stuck to her forehead, the old edge in her eyes replaced by something like hope.

No one talks at first. The world is too new.

Remy rolls the thread between thumb and forefinger. It's warm, but not just with the memory of his mother—there's something else, something alive. Every time he touches it, flickers with a fresh pulse.

Julia watches him. "What are you thinking?"

He shrugs, but the movement is looser than before. "I'm thinking the Ministry isn't as strong as it thinks. If people knew what was really happening—if they saw the Archive for what it is..."

Harper stops pacing. "They'd lose control. The complete system is built on making us believe in erasure."

Remy nods. "But it's a lie. People aren't erased. They're—what, transformed? Patterned into something bigger."

Marlowe laughs, low. "You almost sound like a preacher, Sinclair."

Remy doesn't smile. "It's not faith. It's memory."

Julia takes his hand. "What do we do with it?"

He looks at the thread, bright in his palm. "We show them. We tell everyone what's really on the other side."

Harper raises the scanner. "We have the data. It's in the mesh, in the Fields, in the threads you brought back. If we can get it into the net—make people see—"

Marlowe finishes the thought. "We could break the Ministry."

Remy feels the old paranoia, the urge to hide, but it's weaker now. The thread pulses, and with it, the need to act.

He ties the thread around his finger. "We start with the song," he says. "We start with what they tried to take from us."

Julia leans in, cheek to his. "You still remember?"

He nods. "Always."

Marlowe checks the skyline, a smile ghosting her lips. "Word's already spreading. That mark the kid drew in the square? It's all over the lower districts now. They can't erase it fast enough."

Harper grins, first time all day. "We glitched the system, Remy."

Julia presses her thumb to his Nexus, then whispers the first note of the lullaby. He finishes it, the sound small but real.

The others listen.

When the song ends, Julia rests her head on his shoulder.

He holds her, the thread in his palm bright as hope.

Behind them, the wind carries the lullaby toward the city, every note a dare to the Ministry.

Remy looks down at his collar, where the Nexus glows. He presses the thread into the seam, and it bonds, bright and perfect, becoming part of him.

He breathes.

He is not afraid.

The others watch, silent, as the new pattern writes itself into his skin.

He knows the world will fight back.

But this time, he's ready.

He remembers.

He holds on.

Chapter 11

The Textile District breathes in patterns and exhales color. The air is damp with dye, sweet with ozone, and chemical musk. Every building runs with pigment—some walls drip, some bloom with impossible stains that neither rain nor bleach can strip away. Remy Sinclair moves under the awning, his collar turned up against the mist, but the color finds him anyway. It soaks his shoes, stains his calves. Every step is a dare to the Ministry's censors: I am here, I am real, I will not fade.

He tracks Marlowe through the crush, always just ahead, her patched coat the only landmark in a world that never stops shifting. The Nexus at his neck is quiet at first, then not. Every time he passes a surveillance lens, the Retrofit flares, blue, then gold, then a bruised red that is not on any Ministry chart. He presses a palm at the back of his neck, tries to will the color back into compliance, but the more he suppresses, the more it leaks. It wants to breathe. It wants to shout.

The closer they get to the factory, the louder the city gets. Looms, a thousand in chorus, grind through the day and the next and the next, chewing the air into thread. The sound eats thought. The only words that survive are the ones you can scream.

They turn down Bleacher's Alley. The cloth strung overhead runs with rain, the drops falling like bullets onto the pavement. Marlowe ducks a swinging bolt of silk, then glances back, her face streaked with dye and sweat. "Keep moving," she mouths, but Remy already is.

At the alley's end: a rolling shutter, almost closed. Marlowe kneels, fingers working the latch. The inside is

dark, silent except for the engine pulse of the looms upstairs. She gestures Remy through.

He ducks, catching his sleeve on a stray hook. The snag tears the seam, lets a line of blue leak out. The Nexus surges—he tastes iron in his teeth, feels the Retrofit try to jump its rails. Marlowe steadies him by the shoulder, then drags him into a side room. In here, the air is thick, all mold and old sweat and a hint of something spiced, maybe lavender.

Workers wait in the dark. Ten, maybe twelve, all in the same shapeless gray, faces drawn into lines of worry and need. No one speaks. The only motion is the slow, nervous twist of hands, the silent negotiation of where to look.

Remy feels every eye slide to his collar. The Retrofit is glowing, just a little, but enough that it throws a blue shadow on the wall. He tries to mask it with his hand, but the pulse won't calm.

A man at the table—thick fingers, jaw stubble—coughs once, then leans forward. “You’re the one they said could fix the lock,” he says, voice so low it’s almost not there.

Remy opens his mouth, but the Nexus spikes, and all he gets out is, “Trying.”

Marlowe cuts in, her voice a blade: “You want the Ministry gone, you listen. You want to keep breathing, you don’t repeat what you hear outside these walls.”

A woman in the back, hair cropped to the scalp, tilts her head. “If they catch us, it’s the archive.”

Marlowe nods. “Only if you let them.”

She produces a pouch from her coat—thread-cutters, the real kind, not the sanctioned safety blades. She tosses it onto the table. The workers flinch. Marlowe picks one up, snaps it open, then runs it along the inside seam of her own cuff. Threads snap, but her skin never flinches.

Remy watches. The Nexus at his neck turns, then calms, then burns again. He feels the old panic rising: if he glitches in front of these people, the Ministry will trace the echo to this room.

Marlowe passes the cutters around. Each worker takes one, some with shaking hands, some with hunger. “They say we’re just a seam,” she tells them. “That’s all we are is what they let us be. But the minute you cut the thread, you’re more than a pattern. You’re the whole garment.”

Someone laughs, harsh and scared. “And then they send the Threadhunters.”

“They send them anyway,” Marlowe says. “You want to die slow, or die for something?”

Silence. The only sound is the cutters, snicking in and out, tiny teeth.

Remy’s Nexus glitches. The collar floods with a wash of color—unsanctioned, wild. It spills over the edge, bright as lightning. The workers recoil, but some lean closer, hungry to see.

A boy at the end of the table, no older than twelve, whispers, “How do you do that?”

Remy shakes his head. “I don’t. It does me.”

Marlowe steps in front, arms out, voice rising. "This is what we're talking about. The Ministry says only the Seamwrights get color. That's only if they get the story, and everyone else is background. But that's a lie." She jabs a finger at Remy's collar. "You see that? That's what they're afraid of. That's what they kill for."

The man with the thick finger's stares at his own cuffs, then at the cutter. "If we use this, what happens next?"

"You run," Marlowe says. "You cut your seam, you run, you never look back. If they catch you, you take as many of them as you can with you."

The room breathes, then holds. Remy feels the sweat cold on his spine.

A woman reaches for the pouch, then stops, hand trembling. "I have a daughter," she says. "She's not in the record anymore. They took her, and I can't even remember her face."

Remy's hand goes to his neck. The Retrofit is screaming, but only he can hear it.

Marlowe's voice softens, just a little. "That's why you fight."

The workers exchange glances, half afraid, half something else. Hope, maybe. Or the ghost of it.

Remy tries to speak. "If the Nexus jumps, it'll catch the net," he says, low. "They'll know you were here."

The man shrugs. "They already know."

A voice from the back: "Better to go out real."

A ripple runs through the group. One by one, they slit their own seams—not deep, just enough to let a line of color leak out. Blue, red, violet—none of it Ministry-grade. All of it is alive.

Remy feels his own collar respond—the Retrofit surges, a tidal wave of blue. The workers’ faces light up, washed in forbidden color.

Marlowe grins, but it’s a dare. “Now you’re a virus,” she says. “And the only thing the Ministry hates more than a pattern break is a virus.”

A siren wails, not near, but not far. The room freezes.

Marlowe is calm, all edges and angles. “You know the plan. If you get caught, you say nothing. If you glitch, you run. We’ll contact you again at the market.”

The workers rise, one by one. They pocket the cutters, hide the color under their cuffs. Some shake hands, some just nod—the room empties.

Remy and Marlowe are last. The Nexus at his neck glows so bright he can see his own shadow on the wall.

Marlowe leans close, voice soft. “You’re the best weapon we have,” she says. “Don’t let it kill you before you do the job.”

He wants to laugh, but the Retrofit aches. “Not planning on it.”

They slip out the side, back into the alley. The city is louder than ever, the looms in full roar. Above, the surveillance net crackles, blue lines chasing each other through the sky.

Remy looks at his hands. The color won't fade. It stains his palms, burns into the bone.

He traces the seam at his wrist, the old way his mother taught him. He feels the thread under the skin, pulsing with something he refuses to name.

They move, fast, through the rain and the noise, but the color trails them like a fuse.

He wonders how long before the world ignites.

The backroom stinks of old bandages and sharper things. Remy sits on the edge of the table, hands pressed between his knees. Every surface gleams with a residue of bleach, but it does nothing for the smell. The lamp above the table is a scalpel: white-hot, never letting shadows form. The Retrofit at his neck glows, flickering like a dying insect caught in glue.

Dr. Lila Wagner clicks through a tray of instruments, each one more slender than the last. Her gloves snap, her gaze never meets his. She lifts a probe, steadies it with a finger. The hand is thin, the skin drawn taut over tendon and bone. She presses the probe to the edge of the Nexus, and a ribbon of blue light darts down Remy's spine.

"Don't move," she says. "If you twitch, I'll slice the cord."

He doesn't breathe.

Wagner's other hand pulls up a diagnostic screen. The machine hums, then clicks, then spits out a row of numbers. "Your pattern is unstable," she says, voice flat as the light. "You're burning through more bandwidth than anyone I've ever seen. The system should have crashed you months ago."

Remy can't answer. The probe is cold, but he can feel it burrowing, dragging lines of memory to the surface. His teeth click as the Retrofit flares, vision fracturing into a thousand panes. Each one holds a face: some smiling, most screaming.

Wagner keeps working. "You know what this is?" She taps the Nexus. "They told you it was for regulation. To keep you safe. What a lie."

Remy forces a swallow. "Why do I feel them? The voices. The other people."

Wagner's hand pauses, just a moment. "The Ministry calls it the Emotion Nexus. It's a joke. This isn't about control, Sinclair. It's about harvesting."

She twists the probe. For a second, every thought Remy has ever had shudders, freezes, then resets.

"The Archive is alive," Wagner says. "It's a net. Every time you feel, every time you remember, you feed it. It drinks you dry."

Remy wants to vomit. The Retrofit floods his veins with cold. "What about the erasures? The people they take?"

Wagner removes the probe, wipes it on a cloth. The blue light lingers in the air, then fades. "They're not erased," she says. "They're...processed. Their feelings, their stories—sucked into the Archive. Sometimes it glitches, and the fragments leak out. Sometimes they find a host." She glances at him. "Like you."

He shakes, hard, but the table keeps him anchored. "My mother—"

Wagner cuts him off. “Was a legacy model. Like you. But she fought it. The old Nexuses didn’t work the same. They weren’t as porous.” Her voice cracks, then smooths. “That’s why she disappeared, Sinclair. She wouldn’t let the Ministry take the last pieces.”

Remy’s vision blurs. Every nerve is on fire, but his hands are numb.

“Why me?” His own voice sounds underwater.

Wagner sighs. “The legacy lines don’t collapse as easy. They can’t be rewritten. The Ministry wants to see how you break.” She leans close, the lines on her face etched deeper by the light. “You’re a conduit, Remy. If you survive, you bring everything with you. All the ghosts, all the pain. You’re their worst nightmare: a living Archive that refuses to die.”

The Retrofit spikes. Colors crawl over his collar, then under the skin. He sees, for an instant, his mother’s face, hair unbound, the old lullaby painting the room in lavender. Then the image shreds, replaced by a hundred screaming mouths, each one fighting for space.

Wagner draws a line on his neck with her finger, cold through the glove. “You should be dead,” she says. “If you want to live, you’ll have to run faster than the net. Or burn it down.”

Remy breathes, shallow, air scraped raw from the inside. “Is she still there? In the Archive?”

Wagner looks away. “That’s not the question you should ask.”

He stares at her, trying to find the anger, but only emptiness answers.

“What then?”

Wagner strips her gloves, tosses them into the bin. “The real question is: can you carry her out? Or will you leave her behind, like the Ministry wants?”

The lamp flickers, then returns to full.

Remy sits, unable to stand, not sure if he wants to. The Retrofit’s light is steady now, but the color runs deeper.

Wagner packs up the tools. “I’ll hide you as long as I can,” she says. “But when the Ministry finds you, don’t let them catch you alive.”

She opens the door, lets the chill of the corridor in.

Remy hears the hum of the looms from two floors up. He imagines the threads, each one a piece of someone lost, each one waiting for someone to remember.

He traces the seam at his wrist, just once.

Then he stands, the color in his collar burning like a fuse.

He walks into the hall, and the world’s eyes turn to follow.

The world explodes in red. The corridor’s smooth walls go hard with warning glyphs, alarms slashing the air into pieces. Remy blinks, once, then twice: each time, the afterimage of the siren burns deeper, a spiral of light stamped

over everything. The Retrofit at his neck is silent, then suddenly screams.

Marlowe is already moving, two steps ahead, hands pulling Remy into the shadow under the stairwell. The others crowd in: Harper, face bright with sweat, and Julia, eyes wide but jaw locked. Their breathing is so loud it threatens to drown out the alarm.

Harper checks the scanner, jaw clenched. “Threadhunters. Two floors up and closing fast.”

Marlowe yanks a pipe from the wall, steam hissing. “We double back, hit the Underseam. If they’re already in the ducts—” She doesn’t finish.

The stairwell shakes as boots hit metal. Remy’s collar floods with blue, then black, then a jittering red. The Retrofit locks his jaw, every muscle stuck between run and freeze.

Harper grabs his shoulder, pushes him toward the back. “You have to flare it, Sinclair. Overload the net, or they’ll pin us here.”

Remy nods, but the Retrofit is a knot. The more he tries to push, the harder it bites. He grits his teeth, focuses on the seam at his wrist, and digs a thumbnail in until the skin splits. Color blooms: first slow, then sudden, a river of hot white.

He feels the Nexus jump—pain sharp enough to break the world for a second.

The lights in the corridor stutter, then die. The alarm keeps going, but now it’s just noise, not a map.

A new sound joins the chaos: boots, not in step, but out of it—three, four, six, all landing at once. At the corridor’s

mouth, the Threadhunters appear, shoulder to shoulder, masks gleaming with Ministry blue. At their center stands Casper Gray.

He is motionless. Not even his breath shows. The seam-mark on his face is a black line, the eyes empty of anything.

“Move,” Marlowe hisses. She hauls Remy into a maintenance hatch, Julia, and Harper right behind—the hatch slams, the seal tight.

Inside, darkness and the sound of blood in the ears.

Marlowe drags them through a tunnel no wider than Remy’s chest. “If we make the rail junction, we can lose them.” Her voice is a rasp, all the velvet gone.

Harper works the scanner one-handed, the other bracing against the crawlspace wall. “They’re jamming us, but the static’s all wrong.” He glances at Remy. “It’s your pattern. You’re flooding the mesh.”

Remy wants to say “sorry,” but the Retrofit won’t let him. Instead, he claws forward, every limb shaking.

Behind them, a muffled bang. The hatch buckles.

Marlowe shoves them faster. “Go, go, go—”

They reach the end: a blank wall. For a second, Remy thinks it’s a dead end, but Marlowe jams a blade into the seam, then rips the panel free. Light pours in—dull, sickly, but enough to see by.

They spill out into an old service corridor. Pipes run overhead, some leaking, some dry. The floor is littered with dead sensors and the shredded skin of old insulation.

Harper stops, catches his breath. "If we loop left, we can cross under the Ministry's sweep. But only if Sinclair can keep the net unstable."

Remy nods, then collapses against the wall. His hands are shaking, but the Nexus is calm for now.

Marlowe pulls him up. "You good?"

He shrugs, but she takes it for yes.

They run, this time in silence. The only sounds are the soft drip of water and the distant, mechanical growl of the city above.

The corridor narrows, then opens onto a catwalk suspended over a chasm of machinery. The drop is at least ten stories. Every step rattles the metal underfoot.

At the end of the catwalk, another door. Locked, but Harper is faster. He jams a wire in, triggers the release.

They slam the door just as a distant bang echoes down the tunnel.

Harper leans against the wall, breathless. "That's all of three minutes before they breach."

Marlowe's eyes never stop moving. "Where's the data?"

Harper holds up the device. "Here." He flicks the screen on, shows Remy the cascade of numbers. "There's a resistance cell inside the Ministry. Real one. Deep cover. They've been sabotaging the Archive from the inside."

Julia, voice barely there: “How do you know it’s not a trap?”

Harper grins, teeth all edge. “Because they’re using his pattern to send the messages.” He jabs a thumb at Remy. “Every time he glitches, it opens a window. Someone in the Ministry is waiting for the signal.”

Remy feels the weight in his chest, equal parts hope and horror.

Marlowe nods, once. “So we keep running. We keep glitching.”

A crash from behind. The door shakes, dust sifting down.

Harper eyes the room, points to a hatch in the floor. “Down?”

Marlowe’s already moving. “Always.”

They drop, one by one, into the dark. The ladder is rusted, but it holds. At the bottom: a wet tunnel, the stink of mold and power.

Remy’s feet slip, but Julia steadies him.

“Thanks,” he whispers, the first word he’s managed in what feels like forever.

She squeezes his hand, then doesn’t let go.

They move, slow at first, then faster. The tunnel is a maze, but Marlowe knows the way, always picking the right turn, the right ladder, the right shadow.

Behind them, the sound of pursuit never fades.

At the end, a service hatch opens onto the city's edge. Rain pelts the ground, the sky neon with Ministry searchlights. Drones sweep overhead, their beams carving the dark.

Marlowe pulls them into a ruined building, the walls stitched with old thread and new scars.

Harper checks the device, face pale. "We did it. The message sent."

Julia leans against the wall, blood on her sleeve.

Remy stands, breath ragged, the Retrofit at his neck quiet.

Marlowe fixes him with a look. "You ready for what's next?"

He wants to say no, but the word won't come. So he just nods.

Outside, the city howls. Inside, they wait.

The world is coming apart at the seams, and Remy is the knife.

He braces himself for the cut.

Rain sheets from the sky, sharp as wires, slicing the city into strips of wet and cold. Remy stands alone in the alley, head down, shoulders bunched tight, his collar bleeding color into the gutter. The Retrofit is glitching so hard his teeth rattle, but he clings to the pain. It's the only proof that he's real.

He breathes, lets the water soak through. At the wall, a strand of Ministry surveillance thread hangs loose, a live line, flickering with every drop that hits it. Remy reaches out, wraps his fingers around it. The current stings, bites into the skin, but he doesn't let go.

He closes his eyes, feels the Retrofit surge, the Nexus burn like a fuse in his throat.

He opens his mouth and hums.

The lullaby starts small: a single, cracked note, barely enough to carry. But the thread picks it up, amplifies, echoes it out through the mesh. The melody warps, grows, and splits into new harmonies. Remy pours everything into it: grief, terror, hope, the memory of his mother's hands at his neck.

He speaks, words tangled in the music, barely words at all.

"They take our colors," he says. "They take our feelings, our memories. They unmake us, thread by thread, until nothing's left."

The thread vibrates, the hum travels up and out, bleeding into the city's mesh. He feels it catch, then run.

"They say only the Seamwrights get stories. They say the rest of us are background. But that's a lie. We are more. We are the thread and the seam and the hands that hold it all together."

The Nexus jumps, the color in his collar boiling over. He screams, but the scream is music, and the net loves music.

“They erased my mother. They erased your fathers, your sisters, your friends. But we are still here. Every memory they steal, every pattern they break—it comes back. In us.”

The broadcast doubles, then triples, then fractures into every district. Remy’s voice is in every wall, every radio, every mesh-connected thing.

He sings the lullaby, the old way. He lets the glitch in the Retrofit strip it raw, lets the notes cut through the city like a virus.

In the Textile District, workers pause at their looms. The hum of the mesh twitches, and the color at their cuffs flashes, once, then again. Faces rise. Eyes widen. Someone starts to sing, soft at first, then louder, until the room shakes with the sound.

In the Housing Block, a girl traces the seam at her mother’s sleeve, humming under her breath. The color blooms: pink, unsanctioned, and alive. The mother tries to hush her, but then the lullaby slips out, and the whole room joins in.

In the Needle District, a Ministry clerk blinks as her Nexus skips a beat. She hears the song, but more: she feels the memory behind it, the ache and the hope and the refusal to die. She glances at her uniform, sees the color bleed through the Ministry blue.

Across the city, people listen. Some tremble, some weep—a few laugh, wild and unbroken.

The Ministry panics. Sirens split the sky. Drones swarm, trying to drown the sound. But it’s too late: the lullaby has seeded itself in every mesh, every thread, every place the net reaches.

In the Archive itself, the servers stutter. The song is a virus, rewriting as it runs. The old ghosts flicker to life, their stories playing back on every screen.

Remy keeps singing until he can't. His throat is torn raw, blood on his tongue. He lets go of the thread, falls to his knees.

For a second, the world is quiet.

Then the city wakes up.

Everywhere, the seams glow. Color, real color, bursts through the gray: on coats, on faces, in the air. The song lingers, impossible to silence.

Remy stares at his hands, the stain of blue and red and gold running to the fingertips.

He did it. He put the story back.

In the alley's mouth, a squad of Ministry enforcers appears, Casper Gray at their front. He does not shout, does not run. He just watches, eyes like steel.

Remy stands. He hums the lullaby, one more time.

He walks out of the alley, head high, color alive at his neck.

The city will remember this.

The thread will hold.

And Remy—Remy will never vanish again.

Chapter 12

Remy sits hunched on a block of stone, knees high, arms wrapped around his shins, fighting the itch that crawls along his collar. The Underseam breathes a sour, animal stink: sweat, damp, a bite of mold threaded with the sharp-sweet rot from the herb burners. The Threadbreakers gather in the hollow carved from old railroad stone, faces washed in the shifting glow of lanterns made from battered jars, their glass patched with strips of colored tape. The light bruises every shadow.

They cluster in clumps—ex-workers and defected Ministry, a few with faces painted to break surveillance, the rest raw and unmasked, eyes darting between each other like beads strung on a wire. The hush is total, each word whispered shattering the surface for seconds before the dread slides back, thicker than before.

Julia stands near the entrance, arms crossed over her chest, the habit of years fighting the urge to touch anyone else. Her face is gray in the gloom, hair a dark flame around her jaw. She scans the crowd and Remy, constantly in sequence, as if any threat would come from both. Harper leans against the wall just inside the burn radius of an herb fire, hands curled around a strip of copper wire, twisting and untwisting it with nervous precision. His gaze skips from the crowd to the ceiling, tracking the micro-filament surveillance threads they seeded above, then always back to Remy.

Marlowe keeps distance, one shoulder pressed to the tunnel mouth. Her coat is a wreck, layers of fabric stitched, ripped, then patched again, each seam a line of history. She surveys the cavern as if she built it, body loose, but every muscle primed for break.

No one speaks for a time. Remy measures the silence in the drone of blood behind his ears. He knows what they expect—a speech, an order, a miracle. He has none. His Nexus keeps a low blue hum, pain just below the surface, always threatening to break out if he breathes wrong or thinks too loud.

A man steps forward: wire glasses, hair clipped close, jaw trembling just enough to betray the terror inside. He lifts his chin. “They killed the line in Section Six.” Voice is dry, but brittle. “Anyone who showed color got disappeared. I lost a brother.” He glances down, then holds Remy’s gaze. “We’re told to wait. I don’t want to wait.”

A woman in a patched Ministry jacket follows: “We’re not like you, Sinclair. Most of us still believe in the code.” Her hand trembles as she speaks. “But I watched the Archive eat my mentor. They say it’s better to vanish than to run.” She shakes her head. “I want to run.”

Another, taller, with hollow cheeks and scars on his neck, speaks up. “They took my son. Left the rest of us with nothing but gray. The last thing he did was draw a line on the wall—like your collar. The next morning, he was gone. So was the wall.”

Testimony floats up, thread by thread, until the air is thick with the weight of stories unspooled. Some step up to Remy, offer a hand—sometimes a grip, sometimes just a brush, as if the contact itself is a test. Remy takes each handshake, palm cold and slick, trying not to flinch. He wonders if the Nexus records the skin oil, the trace of each person, or just the sound of their need.

Julia watches every movement, jaw working. She never breaks eye contact with the speakers, but her hand drifts up to her own neck, tracing the place where her collar used to

be. Harper mutters diagnostics, never quite to himself, the ritual words a lifeline.

A worker, younger than the rest, steps up last. Her shirt is too big, sleeves rolled to the elbows, wrists marked with the ink of old Ministry citations. She holds a folded slip of plastic, edges curled and soft. She clears her throat, and the words stick before she forces them out. "They sent this through the line today." She hands the slip to Remy, who unfolds it slow.

At first, he expects propaganda, the usual doctrine: "Order above Self," "Seamless City, Seamless Life." But the print is short, almost casual:

"CONTAINMENT PROTOCOL 8: If any worker is observed humming, especially in the lower registers, report immediately. If a blue flicker is seen at the throat or hands, evacuate the line and await response. Suspect: Sinclair, Remy."

He blinks. The words move on the page, shaking loose from the plastic as if they don't want to be read. Julia leans in, reading over his shoulder, her breath ghosting the side of his face.

Harper's voice is thin: "You're viral, Sinclair. Even when you shut up."

Remy traces the seam at his neck. The skin is raw, almost numb, but the habit is a comfort. He remembers his mother's hand doing the same—pressing just above the old collar, daring him to breathe steady.

The worker who brought the slip stands her ground. "You broke the city. We heard you in every wall. Even the ones who hate you, they heard."

Marlowe lets the silence fill again before she breaks it. Her voice cuts, but the blade is clean: “They think you’re a weapon, Remy. They think you’re the kind of virus that kills the host to save itself. Are they wrong?”

He can’t answer. He wants to say he’s not a weapon, not even a leader, but the faces in the cavern say otherwise.

Marlowe steps forward, arms crossed under her patched coat. “We can’t hold the line. Not with words.” She looks at the crowd, then at Remy. “We hit the Ministry hub. Tonight.”

A ripple runs through the room. Some faces go blank, others harden.

Remy looks at Julia, her eyes shining with something like pride. Or maybe fear. Harper flicks his wire, snapping it in two, then ties it again with trembling fingers.

Marlowe doesn’t wait for questions. “First team: Sinclair, Harper, and me. Julia leads the second with the workers. We need to punch the relay, then dump the Archive memory.”

She pauses, just a second, and Remy catches the flicker in her gaze—a softness, maybe regret.

“If you’re scared, you should be,” Marlowe says. “But if you run now, you’ll never stop running.”

Remy looks down at the slip. The words on the plastic burn into his skull.

He meets the eyes of the room, then nods.

“We go,” he says, voice just above a whisper.

No one cheers. Some breathe easier, some not at all.

The next hour is planning, quick and sharp, each detail woven through with the worry that nothing will work, or everything will. Remy learns the faces, memorizes the names, lets the stories sink in. The herb burners smolder low, casting shadows that flicker like ghosts.

When the meeting breaks, Julia comes to him. She sits next to his stone, thigh against his, silent.

“You don’t have to lead,” she says. “But you do have to hold.”

He closes his eyes, leans into her warmth, and lets the pain of the Nexus dull for a second.

In the far corner, Marlowe stands guard, coat draped around her shoulders, gaze fixed on the mouth of the tunnel.

Remy thinks of his mother’s lullaby, the way her voice would wrap the dark, then vanish. He hums the first note, low, just for himself.

The sound is soft, but the echo reaches every ear in the room.

In that moment, he knows: every thread matters. Even the ones that break.

The patchwork lanterns dim, but the color never fades.

The tunnel under the Ministry vault is a throat lined with steel, each step sending a jolt up Remy’s spine. The world behind him is soft—ash, cloth, the weight of voices—but here, every angle is sharp. The hum of servers pulses through the walls, louder the deeper they go. He wipes sweat from

his upper lip, checks the blue glow of the Nexus. Julia touches his arm, gives a nod, and Harper slides ahead, hands moving over the lock plate with twitchy urgency.

Harper's fingers, always in motion. Even in the dark, they flicker with tension: left thumb traces the edge of a patched circuit, right index spins a soldered coin between the knuckles. When the door gives, it clicks with a noise so small only Remy hears, but his body flinches anyway. Harper never looks back, just shoves the slab open and moves on.

Inside, chilly air. Rows of black cases run to the vanishing point, each one humming in sync. Fans drone underfoot, masking every sound except the scrape of Julia's boots as she paces the entry, eyes fixed on the grid of cameras overhead. The walls drink every color except blue. Remy tastes metal on his tongue, the buzz of electricity strong enough to feel in his teeth.

Harper goes first, skirting the margin between racks, never straight through. Remy follows, counting breaths to keep his hands from shaking. Julia holds back, but Remy can feel her focus, a pulse pointed at his back. At the far wall, Harper stops, taps a code on the terminal, and gestures Remy forward.

"Now," Harper says, voice so thin it almost snaps.

Remy sits. The chair is plastic, but cold enough to bite. The Nexus on his neck flares, and for a second, he remembers a kitchen: mother's hands, the comfort of being seen, then the heat of her leaving. He blinks, shakes the vision loose. Harper connects the cable, pushing the jack hard against Remy's temple—pain, then nothing.

The world splinters.

He is in the mesh. Blue grid lines run under his feet, then above, then through. Every direction is up, down, or sideways. He knows this place, the feeling of being multiplied. Each sense is a different him: one hears, one smells, one tastes the lie in the system's language. He follows the thread, letting it pull.

Outside, his body sits rigid, hands clamped to the armrest, eyes rolled back. Harper checks his pulse twice, lips tight. Julia holds the door with one hand, the other curled around the grip of her makeshift knife. Every thirty seconds, she glances at Remy, reading him for the sign of collapse.

In the Archive, Remy sees memories running: all the stories, all the faces, moving in endless streams of light. The Ministry edits, erases, but the old stories never vanish. They hang, half-shredded, waiting for a seam to hold them.

He pushes deeper.

In the third level, the data is denser, colored a bruised gold. Here, the system fights him—static, the threat of a loop that would trap him forever. He braces against the noise, fights for clarity, and finds a thread marked with his own name. He grabs it. The world jumps.

He is not himself. He is a camera, watching his own mother stand before a table. She holds a schematic, hands trembling only when she thinks no one sees. The faces in the room are sharp: Council Ministers, all in the same ironed blue. Corinne lays the paper down, speaks. The words are simple:

“This model will hold. The prototype is already in use.”

She looks right into the lens, through it, into Remy's skin.

His stomach flips. He screams, or tries to, but the mesh holds his mouth shut.

One of the Ministers—Sable Thorne, young and cold as a fresh blade—leans forward. “You guarantee stability?”

Corinne’s voice: “No. I guarantee recursion. The subject will repeat, and repeat, until the break is absolute. There will be no second chances.”

The Council stamps the paper. Approval. Remy feels the memory freeze and burn into him, a brand on the bone.

He rips out, severing the thread. Pain, white-hot, blinds him.

In the real, his hands spasm, nails drawing blood where they dig into the plastic. Harper shouts, but the words slosh in Remy’s ears, backwards and underwater. Julia moves to the chair, grips his shoulder, grounds him.

“Come back, Remy,” she says. “Breathe. Here. Breathe.”

The Nexus flares, then stabilizes. He blinks once, twice, then breathes in the cold, data-rich air—his body trembles.

Harper’s face inches from his: “Did you get it?”

Remy can’t speak. He nods, slow. Harper plugs into the terminal, eyes flicking over the interface, hands flying. The download stutters, stalls, then starts again. Harper’s breathing is ragged, but he keeps working.

Julia eyes the corridor. “We have one minute, maybe less,” she says.

Harper: "Thirty seconds to finish."

Remy's head is a boiling sea of noise and light, but he locks the memory of his mother down, refuses to let it break him.

The air shifts—Julia tenses, blade raised. Outside, boots on metal.

Harper yanks the drive, slams the terminal closed. "Done!"

Julia: "Go!"

They run, Harper in front, Remy in the middle, Julia covering the rear. The path back is a blur: cold, then heat, then the punch of adrenaline as Ministry drones sweep the junction ahead. Julia throws a smoke packet, and the corridor fills with ash. They move blind, stumbling, hands out.

Down the ladder, left at the water main, into the crawlspace. Remy's lungs burn; he tastes blood in his mouth. Behind, the alarm is not sound, but a deep vibration that shakes the bolts in the wall.

At the tunnel mouth, Julia stops. She checks the way, then drags Remy and Harper into the black. They press against the wall, silent.

The guards pass, boots splashing in the gutter. Voices clipped, impersonal.

Julia waits a full thirty seconds before she dares to move. Remy follows, brain buzzing with static.

When they reach the safehouse, Harper collapses to the floor, clutching the drive to his chest. "We did it," he gasps.

Julia kneels in front of Remy, takes his face in both hands. "Are you in there?"

He nods.

Her eyes soften. "You looked gone."

He manages, "I saw her. My mother."

Julia's mouth goes flat, but she doesn't ask.

Harper pulls himself upright, sits next to Remy. "We have everything," he says, "and more." He grins, wild and raw. "You were right. There's a Council plan, and it's old. Your mother designed the recursion—Thorne only copied her."

Remy says nothing. He remembers the way her hands shook, the way she spoke with no room for hope, only certainty.

Julia wraps her arms around him, pulls him close. He buries his face in her shoulder, lets himself be held.

In the next room, Harper starts to sing. The melody is broken, but it echoes off the walls, settling into every crack.

Remy closes his eyes. The memory loops, again and again, but he holds the thread tight.

He will not let go.

He cannot.

In the square, every color fights to survive. The banners overhead bleed dye, lines of blue and gold streaking the sky between the stacked windows and the old glass of the upper floors. Workers crowd the plaza in tight spirals, faces tilted

up, each expression caught between terror, hunger, and the animal hope that today is the day something breaks.

Remy stands at the edge, with Julia and Harper flanking. Marlowe stalks the outer line, her patched coat a signal to the ones watching from the shade.

The square's far end is a scar: the Ministry stage, a slab of black platform framed by the pale uniforms of Sable Thorne's guards. Thorne stands dead center, hands folded behind his back. Casper Gray anchors his right, the corded muscle at his jaw tight enough to show through the skin. The air between them and the crowd is taut as a wire.

Thorne's voice is the first thing to cut through the noise: "People of Silhouette." Every word lands with a thud, deliberate, spaced for maximum echo.

Julia's grip on Remy's sleeve tightens. Harper's fingers tap-tap-tap at his own Nexus, as if he can edit the script from where he stands.

Thorne's speech is old doctrine, polished to a razor. "We live because we are seamless. Our suffering has meaning. Through it, we become a thread strong enough to endure. Any who breaks the pattern weakens us all."

Gray's eyes sweep the crowd, missing nothing. He pauses a beat longer on Remy, then on Marlowe, then back to Remy.

Thorne's words grind on: "Some in this city crave chaos. They call themselves Threadbreakers. They infect the net, the mind, the very future of our children with their lies."

A ripple moves through the crowd. Faces shift. Some look down, but most hold their ground. Remy feels the weight, the pressure of every gaze.

He steps forward.

Thorne continues: “We have taken every measure. Double curfew, enforced silence. All to protect you. But I will not allow this rot to spread. If you see something, you say nothing. You trust us. You trust me.”

Remy raises his chin. The blue of his Nexus flares, and for a second, every face in the crowd sees it.

He shouts: “You call it order, but all you do is erase us. You bleach out the memory of every life that’s not perfect. My mother—” His voice cracks, but he forces it back in line. “My mother was erased. And you want us to thank you for it.”

Thorne’s head snaps. “Your mother was a traitor. She designed the very recursion that lets us survive.”

Remy feels the memory twist in his skull: Corinne, hands shaking, building the thing that would destroy her, and him, and everyone. He breathes, draws the pain into the words.

“You call it survival, but you are scared,” Remy says. “You fear the color, the story, the seam that does not fit.”

Laughter, bitter, from somewhere behind. The crowd is moving now—leaning in, emboldened.

Thorne’s jaw is stone. “I have kept this city safe for a generation. Every deviation, every disorder, every virus that tries to unmake us—I have cut it out, for you.”

Harper chimes in, voice steady: “And for yourself. The only thing you care about is your name stitched into every record.”

Gray steps up, boots like hammers on the stage. “Enough. You speak again, you disappear.”

But Julia’s voice slices through: “We’re not afraid. The whole city sings behind you, Remy.”

The workers pick it up—a hum, low at first, then louder. The lullaby from Remy’s mother, looping out from the front row, then the third, then everywhere.

Thorne’s Nexus flashes, a deep violet. Remy’s matches it, pulse for pulse.

A visible arc jumps between them, a crackle that lights the air. Both men shudder, eyes locked.

Remy sees it: in Thorne’s face, the horror of loss, the memory he never let himself feel. For a heartbeat, the Minister is just a man, scared and alone.

Then Thorne recoils, turns to Gray. “Finish it,” he hisses.

Gray leaps from the stage, grabs Remy by the throat. The world narrows to blue and pain and the smell of sweat.

Julia shoves a worker’s tray into Gray’s knees. Harper rips Gray’s arm from Remy’s neck. The crowd is a storm now, noise and fists and the lurch of bodies.

Marlowe sweeps in from the side, a blur of patched fabric and sharp elbows. She pulls Remy and Julia clear, shouts at Harper to move.

They run, ducking through the wall of bodies. Hands reach for them, but not to hurt—just to touch, to be part of it.

Above, the banners catch the wind, shedding strips of color into the air. Each one is a flag, a marker of all that will never be erased.

At the edge of the square, Remy looks back. Thorne is gone from the stage, Gray pulling himself upright, face bright with blood. But no one looks at them anymore.

The crowd watches Remy. The lullaby swells, a wave of sound bigger than the city.

Julia breathes, “You did it.” She is shaking, but so is he.

Marlowe’s voice is soft. “You’re a pattern breaker, Sinclair. The one thing they can’t cut out.”

Remy touches his neck. The Nexus glows, pain and pride, and the shape of every story that led him here.

Harper laughs, bitter and sweet. “They’ll never.”

Chapter 13

Remy shudders against the cold, knees drawn to chest, arms locked around them so tight the bones in his forearms leave trenches in the skin. The safehouse is breathing: wall mold flares in blue under the pulse of the broken lanterns, and each glass jar glows in a different spectrum, turning every cough or whisper into a living color that crawls up the walls and drips from the ceiling. The air here is a soup—yeast, rot, the dull tang of blood, and the sweeter tinge of whatever herb Julia burns to keep the place from collapsing under its own stink. He tastes it every time he breathes.

Julia kneels beside him, hands working his collar, cleaning the crusted blood from where Gray's grip cracked his skin. She works in silence, dabbing with cotton soaked in something sharp enough to make him jerk. He almost yelps, but the pain roots him: it is better than the memory.

Across the room, Harper paces. His boots never touch the ground the same way twice. He drags cables, checks screens, and makes faces at the signal readings on the battered console jammed into the wall. Every ten seconds, he glances at Remy, checks the blue flare of the Nexus at his neck, then looks away as if ashamed.

Marlowe stands at the only exit, the curtain drawn back just enough to see the stairwell. She doesn't blink. Her patched coat brushes the floor, and she rocks on the balls of her feet, left to right, like she's itching to run or fight or both at the same time.

No one speaks. Remy tries to be grateful.

The quiet lasts until Julia finishes cleaning, sets the bandage aside, and sits back on her haunches. "You're lucky

he didn't crush your windpipe," she mutters, then presses two fingers to his wrist. "Pulse is high. Tell me if you get dizzy."

Remy shakes his head, but he can't stop the trembling. He wants to say "I'm fine," but the words snag. He remembers the stage: Thorne's face, the look in his eye when their Nexuses linked, the flash of something not cold but naked—like a cut that refused to clot. He shivers again.

Harper's pacing gets faster. "Mesh says the whole city's a loop. Curfew has just dropped in five districts. The Ministry is blowing their own bandwidth. They're trying to reroute emotion signatures away from the center."

Marlowe lets the curtain fall, turns to face the room. "That means we broke something," she says. "Or they think we did."

Remy pulls at his collar, fingers tracing the line where the skin still burns. The Nexus is steady now, but in the back of his head, there is a dull, greasy ache, as if the link to Thorne poisoned the part of him that remembers how to breathe right.

Julia moves closer. "Remy," she says, her voice soft enough that only he can hear. "What happened? When you connected with him?"

He tries to answer, but his tongue is dry. He works his jaw, then says, "I saw something." The words shake out, soft and broken. "He's scared. I mean—more than that. He lost someone."

Harper scoffs, not looking up from the console. "He's the Minister. He loses people for breakfast. Doesn't mean anything."

Remy hugs his knees tighter. “Not like that. It’s...big. Like a piece of him is missing, but he stitched it closed so tight you can’t even see the scar. But it’s still there. I felt it. Like a wound he’s sewn shut.”

Julia’s hand finds his. “You think it matters?”

Remy shrugs. “I don’t know.”

Harper slams a fist on the console, then spins around. “Why do we care about his feelings? We’re supposed to torch the Archive and burn the code. If Thorne’s sad about his life, he can get in line behind everyone else in Silhouette.”

Marlowe steps into the room, dust falling from the ceiling with every bootstep. She squints at Harper, then at Remy. “It matters if it’s leverage,” she says. “Otherwise, it’s just static.”

Julia ignores them both. “Did he see you? Really see you?”

Remy remembers the look on Thorne’s face—the moment when everything else dropped away, and the only thing left was the two of them, raw and exposed.

“He did,” Remy whispers. “I don’t think he wanted to.”

Harper rubs his temples, then mutters, “We’re in a war. Or a purge. Or whatever this is. If we start crying about Thorne’s trauma, we’ll end up like every other failed cell.”

Remy snaps, louder than he means: “It’s not about crying. It’s about knowing what we’re up against.” He breathes, shaky. “If the system’s run by a guy who’s already broken, what does that make the rest of us?”

Marlowe's mouth twists, but she keeps her voice cool. "It means you can break him more. That's how you win."

The air hangs thick. Julia smooths the gauze on Remy's neck, then stands. "It doesn't change what they did," she says. "Thorne can have his sad story. Doesn't bring back the people he erased. Or your mother. Or anyone."

Remy looks at the wall, where the mold pulses in blue and gold. "I know."

Julia leaves him, crosses to Harper, and murmurs something under her breath. Harper shrugs her off, then double-checks the mesh feed. Marlowe takes two steps, kneels in front of Remy. Her face is close, but her eyes are far away.

"You okay?" she asks, voice almost gentle.

Remy shakes his head, then, yes, shrugs. "I don't know. I feel like my skull's full of bees. Like the whole city is screaming through the Nexus."

Marlowe nods, presses a palm to his forehead. Her hand is cold, steady. "That's normal," she says. "Means you're tuning to the new frequency."

Remy blinks. "What new frequency?"

She grins, but it's all teeth. "You're a virus now. You spread. You always have, but now it's in the mesh. That's why Thorne couldn't shut you down."

Remy tries to smile, but the motion hurts. "So I'm contagious."

Marlowe leans in, so close he can smell the sweat in her hair. “You’re the only thing in this city that’s real. Don’t lose it.”

Before he can answer, the Nexus at his neck jumps, once, then twice. A cold spike shoots down his spine, and his teeth chatter hard enough to draw blood from the inside of his cheek.

He gasps, hands flying to the collar. “Julia!” he yells, the voice breaking.

She’s there in two steps, wrenching the collar away from the skin. Harper drops the console, running over.

The blue light on Remy’s neck goes nova, flooding the whole room. Every glass lantern explodes in color, every surface flickers with the echo of a hundred voices, all screaming at once.

Remy’s eyes roll back. He feels the mesh pour through him: the terror in the Housing Block, the hunger in the Textile District, the silent, knife-edge hatred in the Needle District. Then the hope—the hope, bright as flame, burning in a thousand cells and basements, every one humming with the song that won’t die.

He gasps, body seizing. “It’s too much,” he croaks. “They’re all—everyone—”

Julia holds his head, desperate. “Breathe, Remy. Just breathe.”

Harper tries to jam a needle into the Retrofit, but the skin there is already burning hot, too tight for the probe.

Marlowe locks his wrists, keeping him from clawing at his own throat. "Ride it out," she says. "It won't kill you."

Remy's body spasms, the world a single pulse of blue and white. He feels the city, every street, every room, every person who ever hated or loved or wanted to be free. He is all of them, and none.

He opens his mouth, but all that comes out is the song, broken and perfect, the one his mother sang when she thought no one would hear.

He falls, then, the world fading to black. The last thing he feels is Julia's hands, clutching him, and Marlowe's voice, whispering, "You're a virus. You spread."

The city hums inside his skull, and for a second, he thinks he can hear Thorne's voice, not cold but begging, lost in the mesh, searching for the seam that holds him together.

Remy sleeps. The safehouse breathes, alive with the song.

A seamstress in the Textile District stitches banners for the Ministry. Her fingers move quick and sure, needle slicing through the sanctioned fabric: blue and white, always blue, and white. But today, she misses the pattern on purpose. She leaves a single stitch out of sequence, a ripple in the seam that can only be seen if you know how to look. She works in silence, lips pressed tight, eyes flicking to the window every few minutes to check for the black boots of the enforcers. Her sweat smells like iron and fear.

A clerk in the Needle District sits behind a terminal, his job to route surveillance drone flight paths through the grid of city blocks. He taps the keys in rhythm, but every third flight he "accidentally" reroutes to the wrong sector. He

never looks up as he does this; his hands act of their own accord. The coffee on his desk is cold, and his stomach churns. Once, when a supervisor walks past, he freezes, fingers hovering over the keyboard. The supervisor gives a slow nod, moves on. The clerk releases his breath.

An assembly worker in the Iron District walks the line with his head down, the air thick with the stink of oil and the tang of solder. He handles the Nexus cores for the Ministry's Emotion Program, hands moving slow and deliberate. Every tenth core, he bends a contact out of alignment, so slight that no one will catch it until the unit is in the field. He whispers a name under his breath—Remy. Sometimes the man beside him hisses, "Quiet." Sometimes not. He thinks of the boy's face on the city screens, the patch of blue at his neck, and he smiles.

In the Housing Block, children play a game of "Erase and Remember" in the courtyard. They chase, tag, freeze; the last one caught must name someone erased that week. They never repeat a name. If they do, the other kids pelt them with pebbles or scraps. A mother on the balcony watches, and her lips twist in a silent laugh. She hums the lullaby, low, until another woman hushes her.

The Threadbreakers see all of this. Some of it through the mesh, some through the broken lines of informants, some through the raw nerve of Remy's new Nexus, now evolved past the point of anything Ministry ever mapped. He sits hunched at the edge of the safehouse, eyes closed, jaw locked. Sweat pools on his upper lip, soaks the collar of the shirt Julia patched for him.

Julia brings him water, hovers close. "Are you sure you can keep this up?"

He answers, but the words come out wrong at first: “I have to.” He tries again, voice steadier. “It’s not like I have a choice.”

Harper paces the back wall, a comm rig jammed to his ear, fingers flying over the console. “The mesh is moving. Reports from the Needle say we’re the number one flagged threat. They’re calling you ‘the pattern break’ now. Even the drones are programmed to look for you.”

Remy opens his eyes. “I’m not even outside.”

Marlowe perches on the table, one leg swinging, the other braced. “Doesn’t matter. You’re in the net. That’s all they care about.”

Julia watches Remy, worry etched deep. “You’re burning up.”

Remy touches the Nexus, the skin there still hot, but now it throbs with a pulse not entirely his own. “There’s a pocket of fear in the Housing Block,” he says, unfocused. “And hope—bright spots of it—in the Underseam. People are listening. Even if they don’t know it.”

Harper grunts. “It’s a fever. You get the whole city running a fever, it’s gonna burn out.”

Marlowe grins, teeth white and sharp. “That’s the plan, isn’t it? Burn out the old code, make room for something better.”

Julia bites her lip. “If they don’t erase us first.”

Remy closes his eyes. The noise in his head is louder than any words. “They’re scared,” he says. “The Ministry.

Thorne. All of them. I can feel it.” He opens his eyes, but the pupils are huge, black pools. “We should move. Now.”

Marlowe stands, stretches. “Agreed.” She checks the time, then jerks her chin at Harper. “How’s the comms?”

Harper snaps off the rig. “Net’s still glitching. We have maybe twenty minutes before they hard-reset this whole block.”

Marlowe nods, then crouches in front of Remy. “You good to walk?”

Remy tries to stand, but the world lists. He reaches for the wall, steadies himself. “Yeah. I can walk.”

Julia slips an arm under his, helps him. Her skin is cold and dry, but her grip is steady.

They leave the safehouse in pairs. Marlowe leads, Harper covers the rear. The stairwell stinks of urine and ozone; the paint on the walls is bubbled and peeling. In the street, fog hangs thick, the lamps throwing sickly blue halos that make every shadow stretch and breathe.

Marlowe moves fast, head down, every step calculated. Remy follows, Julia beside him, Harper behind—the city hums, alive with the song he put into the mesh. Every block, every alley, every window with a flicker behind it, pulses in rhythm.

They pass a group of workers lined up outside a ration post. The workers don’t look up, but one taps a finger to her neck, then nods once at Remy. He feels the heat climb up his face, and he glances at the ground.

In the Textile District, the banners hang crooked. Marlowe grabs one, rips it down, then passes it to Remy. He sees the missed stitch, the secret glyph. He traces it with a thumb, then stuffs the banner inside his jacket.

Harper rechecks the comm. “Drones on sweep,” he mutters. “North of us, but closing fast.”

Marlowe turns left, ducks into a narrow lane. The walls are close, the windows above dark, but he sees the movement behind one—just a curtain twitch, but enough.

They stop under a drainage pipe. Julia checks Remy’s pulse, her hand on his wrist. “Still with me?” she asks.

He nods. “Yeah.”

Harper leans against the wall, eyes on the sky. “We need to get to the Underseam entrance before they lock it down. If we don’t, we’re boxed in.”

Marlowe’s voice is sharp. “Remy, you said there’s hope in the Underseam?”

He closes his eyes, listens. The mesh is alive, but he can feel it: a cluster of signals, wild but bright, a fever-dream of possibility. “Yes. There’s a team there. Not Ministry. They’re waiting.”

Marlowe’s grin flashes. “That’s our exit, then.” She checks the street, then waves them on.

They move, silent, every step a drumbeat. The Nexus at Remy’s neck glows in time with the rhythm of the city. He can feel the fear, the hope, the anger, and the desperate longing, all braided together into something bigger than any one person.

At the last corner before the Underseam, they pause. Harper scans the sky. "Drones," he says. "Two of them, coming in from the west."

Marlowe pulls Remy and Julia into a shadowed alcove. Harper squeezes in behind.

The drones float past, their lenses sweeping the street. The sound is a high, metallic whine. Remy feels the scan, the cold brush of the algorithm as it looks for color, for pattern break, for anything not Ministry.

The drones linger, then move on.

Marlowe waits a full minute before she lets them breathe.

In the silence, Remy feels the pulse of the city: the stitch in the banner, the rerouted drone, the sabotaged core, the games in the courtyard. Each is a thread, small but unbreakable. Together, they make a net strong enough to hold even the worst fear.

He turns to Julia, manages a real smile. "We're not alone," he says.

She nods, wipes a tear from her cheek.

Harper claps him on the back, then shoves him forward. "Let's move, Sinclair. You can save the world after we're not dead."

They slip down the steps to the Underseam.

Above, the searchlights cut through the fog, carving the city into pieces.

Below, in the dark, the song keeps humming.

Sable Thorne moves through the Ministry like a ghost in his own mausoleum. The corridors fold over each other, glass and wire, every angle so precise it draws blood if you brush it wrong. The lights are too bright, the air so cold it crackles. He hears his footsteps, amplified by the silence, echoing back as if the building itself mocks his existence.

His robes are flawless—almost. There's a wrinkle at the shoulder, a single line of darkness where the fabric puckers instead of lying flat. He tries to smooth it, but his fingers are shaking. He shoves his hands into his sleeves, walks faster.

Down the elevator, forty floors below street level, the doors open on the Hall of Seam. It's empty, echoing, every step multiplied by the polished stone. At the far end, the chamber waits: a room shaped like a womb, round and perfect, walls wrapped in coils of silvery thread that pulse with the heartbeat of the city. In the center: a table, the color of wet bone, molded into the shape of an unfinished garment. Around it, the Elders.

Thorne bows, but none of them respond. The Elders are faceless: each wears a mask, the eyes black hollows, the lips a line too thin to hold a secret. Their voices come layered, one over the next, like the hiss of fabric pulled too tight.

"The Sinclair boy has become a problem," says one. The words slither along the table, catch in Thorne's chest.

He straightens, careful not to show the tremor in his hand. "He is contained. He will break. It's only a matter of time."

Another Elder: "You said that of his mother. Yet she seeded the virus you now fight."

Thorne flinches. “Corinne Sinclair was—”

“She was more seamwright than you, Minister. She held her pattern until the end.” The Elder’s mask tilts, the eyeholes a void.

Thorne remembers her: the way she would stand in this very room, hands folded behind her back, spine unbending. She never bowed, not once.

The Elders shift as one. “The city is fraying,” says a third, older voice, dry as sun-bleached linen. “The Archive cannot contain what it was never designed to hold.”

Thorne bites his tongue. “The mesh is strong. The Nexus upgrades—”

“The upgrades are failing,” interrupts the first. “Your own reports say so. You feed the Archive with more emotion than it can process, and you do not even know why.”

Thorne lowers his eyes. “The city needs stability.”

“The city needs order,” says the second. “Order is not stability. Order is compression, Minister. And compression, over time, creates a fracture.”

Silence falls. Thorne feels a sweat bead at his temples. He wants to speak, but the words are mud.

The oldest Elder breaks the hush. “The system must feed. It was built to harvest. You were told this.”

He lifts his head, stares into the black holes of their masks. “Yes. But the Archive is breaking.”

The first Elder nods, once. "You will capture the Sinclair boy. His legacy Nexus may hold the code to reverse the damage. If not, we will erase the city and start again."

Thorne recoils. "You would kill Silhouette?"

A pause. Then: "We have killed a hundred cities. You know this. Why do you resist?"

He says nothing.

The meeting is over before he can catch his breath. The Elders vanish behind a wall of light, the table sinking into the floor. Thorne stands alone, hands at his sides, the tremor in his fingers now a shiver through his entire body.

He walks the corridor, the glass vibrating underfoot. His reflection stares back at him, hollow-eyed, the blue of his Nexus glowing through the skin. He hates it, hates the way it marks him. He remembers Corinne, the day she stepped out of her collar and set it on this very table, the metal still warm from her body.

She said nothing, then. But her silence was the loudest thing he had ever heard.

He takes the elevator up, rides in silence. At the top, a Council member waits: young, pale, his hair parted with a ruler's edge. The man follows Thorne into the corridor, walks a pace behind.

"You shouldn't let them talk to you like that," the man says, voice soft.

Thorne ignores him.

The man persists. "There are some who think the Elders have lost the thread. That their logic is...outdated."

Thorne stops. "Are you one of them?"

A thin smile. "I am not alone." The councilor leans in, voice a whisper. "They built the Archive to control us. But the mesh is alive, Minister. It learns. It adapts. If you want to keep the city, you need to change the code."

Thorne laughs, bitter. "You think I have that power?"

The man shrugs. "The Sinclair boy does."

The councilor turns. Thorne watches him go, hands fisted at his sides.

He walks to his office, shuts the door. He stands in the dark, listening to the mesh hum through the walls.

He thinks of Corinne, of her hands, of the child they took from her. He wonders if there is a seam in the world that could hold him together.

He presses his palm to the glass, watches the city below. Lights blink, windows shiver, the net covering everything like a film of cold sweat.

He smooths the wrinkle in his robe, but it never really goes away.

The safehouse is an old utility closet, long since abandoned by the city's engineers. Fungus splits the tile in milky veins; mold clings to the grout, exhaling a sweetness that's halfway between sugar and death. Maps cover the walls, each one patched together from scavenged plastic, their corners curling in the wet: black lines crisscross

Silhouette, circles, and arrows like stab wounds. The biggest circle is over the Needle District, and at its heart: the Ministry Detention Center.

Marlowe stands at the map, sharpie in one hand, the other clutching a mug of something so bitter even the mold recoils. She traces the approach with a fingernail, pauses at every choke point. “We come in from the Underseam,” she says, voice low. “Past the air filtration, up the secondary stack. Once we’re inside, Harper jams the cameras, Julia doses the guards. Remy—you read the patterns, tell us when it’s safe to move.”

Remy sits cross-legged on the floor, Nexus pulsing in his neck like a second heartbeat. His fingers tremble from the last overload, but he hides it under the blanket Julia draped over his lap. “I can track them,” he says. “Their moods light up in the mesh. Fear has a rhythm. Pride has a schedule.”

Harper crouches over the jammers, soldering a wire with the tip of a heated paperclip. “Once we fry the grid, we have two minutes tops before the backup comes online.” He glances at Remy. “No room for error.”

Julia stands by the table, counting glass vials. Each one holds a clear liquid, the stoppers dyed blue to match the Ministry’s perfume. She taps them against the wood, the sound crisp. “They sniff, they sleep,” she says. “I added a masking agent—just in case.”

Marlowe finishes the circuit, puts the mug down. “Questions?”

Remy shakes his head. Harper mutters, “I have a question, but no one’s going to answer it.”

Julia stares at the map, eyes hollow. “Wagner’s worth it, right?”

Marlowe’s mouth twitches. “She’s the only one who knows how to get into the Archive. And if she doesn’t, she’s bait to pull Thorne off our backs.”

Remy watches the room. He sees the tension as color: Marlowe’s certainty a tight, angry red; Julia’s worry, a blue that matches the vials; Harper’s sarcasm, yellow and quick, like the flash before a fuse burns down. He pulls the blanket higher, wishes the Nexus would shut up for one minute.

They eat in silence—protein bars, bread, the last of the real cheese Harper hoarded. No one says anything, but every few minutes someone glances at the clock. When it’s time, they gear up: Julia tucks the vials into a pouch at her belt, Harper slots the jammers into a makeshift holster, and Marlowe straps a coil of rope around her waist.

Remy stands last. Julia fusses over his collar, tightens the laces on his boots. “Don’t let them get close,” she whispers. “If they touch the Nexus, you’ll crash.”

He nods, even though he knows it’s a lie. If they touch him, he’ll do what he’s always done: survive.

They move out, Marlowe leading, the rest in single file. The tunnels under the city are alive—wet stone, wires, the faint glow of fungus lighting every step. Water drips from pipes overhead, echoing like a clock. Remy keeps his eyes half-closed, letting the mesh guide him. Every so often, he calls a halt: “Patrol, two ahead.” Or, “Drone sweep coming left.” Each time, Harper checks his scanner, confirms it.

They reach a junction, the air thick with ammonia. Marlowe signals for quiet, then slips around the bend. The others wait in the dark.

Harper leans against the wall, wipes sweat from his brow. "I don't get it," he whispers. "Why risk it for Wagner? She's Ministry."

Julia doesn't look at him. "She's not anymore."

Harper shrugs. "You trust her?"

Julia stares at the ground. "I trust Remy."

Remy feels a heat crawl up his face. "It's not about trust," he says. "It's about winning."

Harper laughs, but the sound is hollow. "If you say so."

Marlowe returns, signals all clear. They move through the junction, every footstep muffled by years of dust.

The approach to the Detention Center is lined with sensors, but Harper's jammers work. The air shimmers blue when they pass, and for a moment, Remy feels weightless, like the mesh is holding its breath.

They climb the stack in silence. At the top, a steel grate bars the way. Marlowe works the lock with a scrap of wire, the click almost inaudible. They slide through, one at a time, then drop into the access corridor behind the Ministry's main cell block.

Here, the lights are bright, the walls sterile white. The smell is bleach and ozone. Remy's hands sweat, but he ignores them.

Julia slips a vial from her pouch, cracks the top. The smell is sweet, almost floral. She dabs it on her wrists, then passes the bottle to Remy. He hesitates, then rolls the scent onto his pulse points. The burn is sharp, then gone.

Harper checks the scanner. “We have ninety seconds until the net pings the breach.”

Marlowe takes point, signaling them forward. They move fast, every step rehearsed. At the first turn, Remy freezes.

“Stop,” he hisses.

Marlowe turns, annoyed. “What?”

He points up. “Surveillance thread. It’s not on the map.”

Harper looks, squints, then nods. “He’s right.”

Marlowe studies the thread, then smirks. “Good catch, Sinclair.” She pulls a cutter from her sleeve, snips the line—the light above them flickers, then steadies.

They push on. At the outer perimeter of the Detention Center, they pause. Marlowe pulls Remy aside, hands him a small blade. It’s old, the handle worn smooth.

“For cutting seams,” she says. Her eyes are hard, but her hand is gentle. “If it goes bad, use it.”

Remy takes the blade, tucks it into his belt. “Thank you.”

Marlowe nods. “See you inside.”

Julia and Harper split off, heading for the guard station. Marlowe and Remy take the left corridor, toward the cell block.

The doors ahead are locked, but Marlowe has the code. She punches it in, then ushers Remy through.

Inside, the air is even colder. The sound is different—no echoes, just a dead hush.

Remy feels the fear in the mesh, all the prisoners pressing against the walls, wanting out. He wonders how many of them will see daylight again.

At the end of the corridor, a single cell glows with light.

“Ready?” Marlowe whispers.

Remy nods.

They move, silent as ghosts, the world outside forgotten.

The corridor is a wound in the world: white walls, white floors, white light so harsh it shaves the air down to bone. Remy blinks, then squints, the glare making his eyes water. Marlowe leads, every footstep a sharp report, the sound bouncing down the endless hallway. Overhead, speakers ooze the low, silken voice of Sable Thorne: “Compliance is a gift. Silence is mercy. You are safe in the Ministry’s care.” The words swirl around Remy’s head, get caught in the mesh, then spiral out, leaving nothing but a bitter aftertaste.

They reach the cell block. Doors, perfectly spaced, run the length of the wall—no numbers, no names, just identical slits in the white. At the last door, Marlowe stops, listens. No sound, but Remy feels a vibration: a pulse in the mesh, quick and sharp, like a muscle twitch before a seizure.

Marlowe kneels, works the lock. Remy shifts his weight, tries not to let his hands shake. He feels the Nexus humming, not quite pain, not quite pressure, but something in between—a warning.

The lock gives with a soft click. Marlowe pushes the door open.

Inside: a single chair, bolted to the floor. On the chair sits a woman, arms folded in her lap, head bowed. Her hair is short, silver, the cut neat but grown out since the last touch. Her coat is stripped of rank, threadbare at the cuffs. The skin on her neck shows a faint scar, the mark of a Nexus long since removed.

She doesn't look up.

Marlowe steps inside first, Remy behind her. "Dr. Wagner," Marlowe says, voice gentle.

The woman raises her head. Her eyes are blue, sharp as a new needle. She scans Marlowe, then Remy. Her mouth moves, and the words scrape out, raspy: "Sinclair's boy."

Remy freezes.

She smiles, thin and dry. "I see the glitch runs in the family."

He swallows, tries to find his voice. "We're here to get you out."

Wagner tilts her head. "Is that what you call this? A rescue?"

Marlowe crosses the room, hands out. "We don't have much time. The net's already flagged us."

Wagner shrugs, then stands. Her movements are careful, deliberate, as if every joint is a puzzle to be solved. “Very well. But if you expect me to carry you when you collapse, Sinclair, you’re out of luck.”

Remy flinches. Marlowe shoots him a look, but Wagner has already moved to the door.

The alarm hits like a physical blow: a strobe of red light, the shriek of a siren. Over the speakers, Thorne’s voice—no longer gentle: “Code Black. Pattern break in progress. All enforcers to cell block three.”

Marlowe curses. “Move,” she snaps.

They run. The corridor is no longer empty: at the far end, a squad of Threadhunters fan out, faces masked, bodies rigid in Ministry blue. At their head is Casper Gray.

He moves with impossible calm, boots never making a sound. His eyes, behind the mask, are stone.

Marlowe shoves Wagner behind her, plants her feet. “Go!” she yells at Remy.

He hesitates. Wagner grabs his arm, pulls him left, into a service alcove. The walls here are close, the air damp and chemical. Remy presses his back to the cold tile, breathing hard.

Gray doesn’t chase. He stops in the main corridor, gestures to his squad. They split: half after Marlowe, half flanking to cut Remy and Wagner off.

Remy peeks around the corner. Gray is standing, waiting, as if he knows exactly where Remy is. Maybe he does.

Wagner pulls a vial from her coat—Remy has no idea where she got it—and cracks it open. The smell is acrid, sharp. She dabs it under her jaw, then hands the bottle to Remy. “Hold it under your nose. It helps.”

He does. The chemical burn clears his head, blunts the fear.

“Can you walk?” she asks.

He nods.

They move, hugging the wall. Every so often, Remy hears Marlowe’s voice—sharp, loud, alive. She’s drawing them away.

They hit the next junction. Standing in the middle, blocking the way, is Casper Gray.

He doesn’t move. Just stares.

Wagner holds Remy back. “Let me talk to him.”

Remy doesn’t argue.

She steps into the open. “You remember me, Gray?”

He tilts his head. “Dr. Wagner. I was told you were erased.”

She smiles, sad. “Not yet.”

Gray’s voice is flat. “You should not be here. It will not end well.”

Wagner glances at Remy. “Neither of us has a choice.”

Gray considers, then steps forward. “The Minister wants the boy. Alive.”

Remy feels the Nexus jump, like a heartbeat outside his chest. He steps past Wagner, faces Gray. “Why? So they can run experiments? Feed the Archive?”

Gray’s hand hovers at his side, inches from the weapon holstered there. “I do not know. I do not question.”

Wagner leans close, whispers: “He’s breaking, Remy. You can use that.”

Remy swallows. He forces himself to speak. “You don’t have to be their puppet, Gray. You’re more than the code. I can see it.”

Gray hesitates. His fingers flex, then relax. “She knew too,” he says, voice softer now. “Your mother. That’s why they took her.”

Remy’s world tilts. He blinks, vision blurry.

Gray steps forward, weapon raised. “Come with me. I will not hurt you.”

Behind Gray, a squad of Threadhunters close in. Remy can hear Marlowe fighting, buying them time.

Wagner grabs his arm. “Now,” she whispers.

Remy lets the Nexus open, just a little. The world flares blue, then white. The mesh comes alive, every signal crashing through him. He grabs Gray’s wrist, skin to skin.

The effect is instant: Gray seizes, eyes rolling back, body jerking. The Nexus overloads, feeding every

suppressed emotion straight into Gray's mind. He screams, high and sharp, then collapses.

The Threadhunters freeze, unsure. Wagner drags Remy past, down the corridor, running for the extraction point.

Behind them, alarms blare, lights strobe, the whole block coming alive.

They hit the exit. Marlowe is there, blood on her cheek, grinning wild. "You made it," she says.

Remy gulps air, still shaking.

Wagner wipes her hand on her coat. "I told you he'd collapse."

Marlowe laughs, then pulls them both down the last stairwell, out through the hatch into the Underseam.

The alarms fade as the world goes dark.

They run, and this time, Remy knows exactly where to go.

The Underseam is colder than ever. Every breath burns, but it's nothing compared to the way Remy's body shakes, hollowed out by the Nexus and the run. He collapses onto a crate, vision tunneling to pinpricks of light. The others crowd around, faces streaked with dirt, blood, adrenaline.

Julia is first at his side. She pulls him into a sitting position, wipes the sweat from his face with her sleeve. "You did it," she says, voice flat, but her hands tremble.

Marlowe checks the hatch, then returns, knees bent, hands on thighs, breath fogging the air. She grins at Remy,

wild and alive. “You melted the mesh, Sinclair. Half the Ministry is chasing shadows. The other half is screaming about ghosts.”

Harper arrives last, clutching his shoulder where a drone nicked him. He slumps against the wall, hissing with pain. “I told you the jammers would work. Not even the Threadhunters could find us down here.”

Remy tries to answer, but the words tangle in his throat. Instead, he looks at the woman pacing the far side of the room.

Dr. Wagner surveys the rebel hideout like a surveyor measuring a map: every detail noted, every error catalogued. She taps a fingernail on the battered console, inspects the soldered seams of Harper’s patchwork rig. “Primitive,” she mutters. “But impressive.”

Julia pulls away, studying Wagner. “You okay?” she asks, cautious.

Wagner shrugs. “I have been worse. And you, Remy?”

He gulps air, nods. “I think so.”

Wagner moves closer, sits across from him, eyes sharp. “You overloaded a Nexus-5 enforcer. Do you realize what that means?”

He shakes his head.

She leans in, voice soft but dangerous. “It means you’re not just a carrier anymore. You’re a transmitter. A vector.”

Harper snorts, then grimaces at the pain. “We’ve been saying that all week.”

Wagner ignores him. “You have the one legacy model that was never properly mapped. It’s why the Ministry wants you. Why Thorne can’t kill you outright.”

Marlowe perches on a crate, picks at the crusted blood on her knuckles. “Why not just erase him?”

Wagner’s mouth twitches. “Because they can’t. They tried, with your mother. But the old code doesn’t delete. It persists. Mutates.”

Julia sits next to Remy, her weight a comfort. “What is the Archive really for?”

Wagner glances at the ceiling, then back to Remy. “The Seamless Archive isn’t a library. It’s a filter. The Ministry harvests emotion, memory, everything that makes a person real, and feeds it to the mesh. The rest is thrown away, like chaff.”

Remy rubs his jaw, the pain from the Nexus almost sweet now. “So everyone they erased—they’re not gone?”

Wagner shakes her head. “They’re in there. Just...separated from themselves. If we can break the filter, we might get them back.”

Harper sits up, eyes wide. “You can do that?”

Wagner shrugs. “With access, yes. But I’ll need you.” She fixes Remy with a stare. “You’re the only one who can get me inside.”

Marlowe slaps her hands together, stands. “Then that’s the plan.”

Harper grins. “A real plan this time. Not just running.”

Remy's pulse pounds. He looks at Julia, who squeezes his hand.

He finds his voice, faint but steady. "What about Thorne?"

Wagner's eyes go cold. "He will do anything to keep the filter running. Anything."

Marlowe tilts her head, thinking. "Means he'll come himself, if he has to."

Harper checks his scanner, nods. "He already knows we took you, Doc. Every drone in the city is up."

The group sits in silence. Above them, the world shifts: sirens wail, glass breaks, the city tears itself apart in search of a single boy and his glitch.

Remy feels the weight, but for once it doesn't crush him.

He stands, slow, wobbly. "We go tomorrow?"

Marlowe grins. "At dawn."

Wagner smiles, a flicker of the old fire in her eyes. "You'll need rest. And a patch for that neck."

Julia wraps an arm around Remy. "I'll watch him."

The others drift to their beds, exhaustion dragging them under. Remy sits with Julia, her warmth an anchor. He listens to the faint hum of the mesh, the lull of the world at war with itself.

He wonders what it will feel like to see the Archive from the inside finally.

He hums the lullaby, soft. Julia joins him, the sound growing with every loop.

Across the Underseam, the other rebels pick up the song. The walls vibrate, the mold glows, even the rats freeze to listen.

Above, the city is restless. But below, for the first time, the thread holds.

Remy's collar glitches, flashes a color he's never seen—something bright, alive, a blend of every hope and fear in the room.

He smiles, and for a moment, he is more than himself.

He is the voice in the mesh.

He is the virus in the song.

He is the start of the next war.

Chapter 14

The lab is a wound carved into the Underseam: walls slick with condensation, exposed wires webbing the ceiling, pipes dripping mineral sweat into buckets lined with moths. Holographic displays flicker, blue and ultraviolet, their ghost-light stuttering over the faces of those crowded around the table. Here, under the hum of forced air and the ache of old, uninsulated concrete, Remy sits, head heavy, eyes glued to the woman at the center. The rest of the Threadbreakers ring the room, knees drawn up, hands shoved in pockets, jaws set. No one speaks above a whisper.

Dawn is not welcome this deep, but it worms through the cracks, strips of lemon and iron smearing the floor. The air is a soup—damp, electricity, the burnt-plastic tang of last night's sabotage.

Dr. Wagner stands at the console, the battered screen half-eclipsed by her shadow. Her eyes are hollow, ringed by fatigue, but her hands do not tremble. She peels a glove from one finger, then another, before tapping a sequence into the terminal. The machine spits a line of green static, then goes black.

Wagner does not look up. "You want answers. Fine. But you need to listen." Her voice is monotone, not cold, but drained of every flavor except resolve.

Remy nods, though he feels his throat close. His Nexus sits hot at the edge of his collarbone. Every few seconds, it flickers, leaking a pulse of blue through the fabric before the Retrofit can choke it back down. He digs his nails into his palm, tries to keep the panic contained.

Marlowe leans forward, patched coat hanging off one shoulder. “Start at the beginning, Doctor.”

Wagner ignores the nickname. “Emotion Nexus was never meant for control,” she says. “It was for healing: memory therapy—grief, shock, trauma. The Archive was a hospital. That’s what the original blueprint says.” She flips a page on her old-fashioned notepad, the paper stained at the edges. “Your mother—Corinne—she wrote the first implementation. I did the fieldwork. We patched the first prototypes in the hospitals, not the prisons.”

Remy’s mouth goes dry. He tries to speak, but only air comes out.

Julia’s hand finds his knee, a gentle squeeze. “What changed?”

Wagner glances at her. “Minister Thorne,” she says. “He lost a son. Child was a failure—genetic, they said, but it was the emotion that broke him. The pain didn’t leave; it infected. Thorne found out about the Nexus and saw it as a cure. Not for the city—just for himself.” Wagner’s eyes flick to Remy. “He took the prototype, stripped every safeguard. By the time we realized, he’d already seeded it in the mesh.”

The room is silent. Even Harper, who never lets a monologue run more than ten seconds, holds his tongue.

Wagner’s hands twist together. “Corinne fought it. She tried to build a backdoor, something that would let a user—anyone with the right legacy—override the system. The Ministry erased her before she finished, but the code is still in there.” She turns to Remy, at last. “That’s why they can’t wipe you out, Remy. The system fails every time it tries. You’re the bug.”

Remy feels the Retrofit at his neck stutter, the light sparking up his jaw and into his scalp. For a second, he smells lavender—his mother’s perfume—and then it’s gone.

Harper lets out a slow, ragged breath. “You’re telling us this whole thing—this war, the Archive, the cullings—is just one man’s grief spiral?”

Wagner’s lips twitch, but it isn’t a smile. “It was. Now it’s self-sustaining. The mesh reprograms itself every time there’s a new trauma. The city feeds on it.”

Marlowe hisses through her teeth. “So we what, give up? Let the machine eat us alive?”

Wagner shakes her head. “No. There’s a seed. If we can get it into the core, we break the loop. The mesh resets—no more recursion, no more Ministry.” She pauses, then adds, “But it has to be you, Remy. Your Nexus is the only one left with the legacy code.”

Remy’s pulse hammers. He looks at Julia, then Harper, then Marlowe. Their faces are a blur: hope, doubt, terror. He looks down at his hands. They are shaking, the skin raw from days of scraping concrete and wiring rigged bombs in the dark.

Wagner’s eyes never leave him. “The problem is, Thorne knows. He’s hardwired every Threadhunter in the city to find you. If they get a lock, it’s over.”

Harper snorts. “Good thing you’ve made us so hard to kill, Doc.”

Marlowe’s fist cracks the table. “What about you? Why’d you turn? You could’ve stayed safe.”

Wagner shrugs, but the motion is too stiff to be real. "I saw too many children erased for nothing. I could outlogic the Ministry. That's a joke."

Julia, voice soft: "What do you need from us?"

Wagner's answer is instant. "I need time. At least a day to modify the payload. You need to get to the Archive's spine. From there, I'll walk Remy through the override."

Remy feels the weight on his back, old and cold, but now spiked with something new: a pressure, not pain, but close enough. He tries to swallow, but his tongue sticks.

Marlowe stands, stretches. "Then we move tonight. No point waiting for the city to come to us." She glares at Wagner. "You better be right."

Wagner's voice is almost a whisper. "I hope so."

Julia hugs Remy, just for a second, then moves to check the corridor. Harper rubs his temples, mutters something about entropy.

Wagner picks up the glove, rolls it between her fingers. "You should sleep," she says to Remy. "You'll need the charge."

He doesn't want to sleep, but he nods. The Retrofit at his neck hums, and for once, the pain is almost kind.

He settles into the nest of wires and rags, Julia's warmth at his side.

Across the lab, Wagner's hands are steady. But as the others drift, she stares at her own palms for a long, long time.

The room is silent, except for the tick of old relays and the distant, living voice of the mesh.

Above, the dawn breaks, but it will never reach this deep.

Below, the future pulses blue.

The city is a throat choking on glass.

Every screen, every banner, every stitch in the skyline shows the same hollow face: Remy Sinclair, the Pattern Break, the one who got away. The Ministry outdoes itself—deploying squads of new Threadhunters with lenses on every joint, and drone clouds so dense they blot the searchlights. Every surface in Silhouette is tagged, scanned, and sniffed for signature.

The air is sweet with ozone and plastic, but underneath is the low tang of panic. Even the rats run tighter spirals tonight.

Remy moves with the others down a drip-lined utility corridor, knees half-bent, one hand always on the wall for balance. Marlowe scouts ahead, coat shredded at the seams, boots leaving wet prints that vanish before anyone can follow. Harper lags, jamming a thumb against the scanner every few steps, eyes flicking between the mesh and the real. Julia hovers close, her wrist locked to Remy's, skin cold, grip unbreakable.

Remy's Nexus is different now. He feels every signal as a color, every drone-ping as a static bite at the base of his skull. When he blinks, the world overlays: there, a hot ribbon of anger twisting through the wall (two guards, bored but alert), above, a river of blue fear pouring down from a housing block (family huddled, whispering). The

Threadhunters are the worst—their aura is a shark's fin, slicing through everything else. They glide on a pulse of nothing but purpose.

Tonight, they move through the bones of old factories. The looms are silent, but the air still trembles with memory: the hum, the rhythm, the stench of sweat and dye. Marlowe leads them through a stairwell with one step missing, then into a catwalk lined with rusted bolts. Below, workers in Ministry gray drag sacks of trash, faces covered by shields that filter every expression.

The Nexus spikes as they near the first checkpoint. Remy pulls Julia down, flattening against the mesh. Harper flinches, but Marlowe just turns, eyebrows up, as if daring the net to do its worst.

A drone passes above, shadow flicking the floor. Its lens pulses, then goes dark. They wait, breath held, until the drone is gone.

Harper grunts, "That one's not on Ministry standard. They upped the game."

Remy's teeth chatter. He tastes copper, then nothing. "It's not a drone," he says, voice shaking. "It's a person."

Marlowe looks back, more curious than scared. "How do you know?"

Remy closes his eyes, lets the world layer. "The signature. It's too hot. They're jamming but not...cleanly."

Harper mutters, "That means there's a live controller. Close."

Julia tugs his sleeve, whispering, “Can you map a way out?”

Remy focuses, counting the beats. A channel of yellow cuts to the left, then curves. “There,” he points, “service tunnels. Less traffic, more...fear.” He can’t explain it, but the word is accurate.

Marlowe grins, sharp as a hook. “Let’s make them chase us.”

They double-time it through the corridor, past racks of dead uniforms and bins of shredded paperwork. The city vibrates, alive with the hunt. Somewhere above, the net shrieks as two more drones pop into range, each one an icicle of intent.

They duck through a grated floor, then into the service tunnel. Here, it’s almost dark. The hum of the city is a distant drumbeat. Remy breathes easier, but the Nexus will not let him rest.

He feels the others’ emotions now, too. Julia’s worry, a blue so thick it coats her skin: Harper’s frustration, all iron and acid. Marlowe’s hunger—a silver that does not dull, only sharpens.

They crawl through the next shaft, knees torn, hands scraping at the slimed plastic. There’s a hatch ahead, barely big enough for one. Marlowe opens it, listens, then gestures for Harper to scan.

Harper taps the scanner, frowns. “No drones, but there’s a patrol two rooms up.”

Marlowe pops the hatch, and they file out, low and quiet. The space is a storage room, full of textile rolls that

never made it to the factories above. Remy wants to touch the fabric, but the Nexus warns him: these threads are wired for surveillance.

Julia leans in, whispering, “You okay?”

Remy shakes, then nods. “Just a lot.”

She smiles, but it’s all bones. “We’re almost through.”

Harper sniffs the air, muttering, “They must know we’re in the district by now.”

Marlowe ignores him, scouting the next exit. She moves like she owns the space, even though every inch could be a trap.

They wait. Time bends in the dark.

A crash, far off. Remy feels a spike of terror, not his own—someone in the next block is being dragged out, screaming. He clutches his arms, rides out the aftershock.

Julia rubs his shoulder, soft. “Focus on us,” she says.

He does, tries to. The Nexus rewards him with a flash: his mother’s face, not kind, but determined. She is wiring a circuit, her hands steady, jaw clenched. He can smell the solder and the lavender.

The vision ends with a snap. He’s back, sweating, his own voice echoing in his head.

Harper sees it. “Did you just...glitch?”

Remy nods. “Memory spike. Sorry.”

Marlowe returns, crouches beside him. “You see anything useful?”

Remy sifts the fragments. “There’s an override panel, three halls over. My mother—she built a bypass. It might still work.”

Marlowe grins, taps his cheek. “That’s the ticket, Sinclair.”

They move faster now. Every corner is a risk, but the map in Remy’s head grows more detailed with every block. The city is alive, and for once, it’s working for him.

They pass a market, half-lit by emergency lamps. Vendors hawk bread, meat, tech scraps—voices low, eyes watching every movement. A child bumps Julia, whispers, “Blue for luck.” She smiles, tucks a coin into his palm.

In the next corridor, a wall is painted: “Pattern Break Lives.” The words drip, but the color is defiant.

Harper pauses at the mural, then shakes his head. “People are going to die for this.”

Marlowe shrugs. “People already do.”

Remy stares at the words, feels them burn into his skin.

They reach the panel. It’s old, covered in grime, but the override port is intact.

Harper kneels, tools out. “Cover me. This will take a minute.”

Marlowe and Julia split, checking each side of the hall. Remy stands, body tense, Nexus flaring with every pulse.

A noise—a drone, louder this time, closer.

Marlowe hisses, “Faster, Harper.”

Harper curses, yanks a wire, then another. The panel sparks, then opens.

“Got it,” he says, voice shaking.

Remy steps forward, presses his palm to the interface. The Nexus burns, but he channels the pain. A memory unlocks: his mother, holding him as a child, whispering a code. He repeats it now, out loud.

The door slides open, air rushing in.

They all pile through, pulling the panel closed behind.

On the other side: silence, and the smell of old books.

Remy blinks, confused. “Where are we?”

Marlowe laughs, the sound rough. “The city library. No one comes here anymore.”

Harper dusts off his hands, grinning. “Hiding in plain sight.”

Julia slumps to the floor, breathing deep. “We did it.”

Remy wants to collapse, but the Nexus will not let him. It’s still buzzing, ready to overload at any second.

He sits, head in hands.

Above, the world howls. Here, for a moment, there is only the quiet and the hope that tonight might be the last time they run.

In the dark, Marlowe leans close. “What do you think, Sinclair? Can we trust Wagner?”

Remy considers, then says, “We don’t have a choice. The only way out is through.”

Harper mutters, “Or straight into a trap.”

Julia, eyes shut, just hums the lullaby.

They all listen, even if they pretend not to.

Tonight, the city does not sleep.

Neither do they.

They step out of the library, and the city has already changed.

The Fraying Fields are not a place; they are a collapse. From the rooftop, Remy sees the edge: buildings bow inward, glass rippling, sky smeared into strips of electric and ash. At street level, the wind is wrong—hot then cold, always with a hint of vinegar. There are no crowds, not anymore: only runners and the occasional drone, wings blurring the air.

The Threadbreakers split up at the plaza. Marlowe heads east, two radios and a map taped to her sleeve. “I’ll play decoy,” she tells Remy, “but when you hit the Archive, don’t wait. In or out, it’s one way only.” She says it like a threat, but he hears the goodbye under the words.

Julia and Harper stick to him, hands stuffed in their pockets, faces hooded. The Nexus in Remy’s neck tingles

with every step. The sky above is stitched with the search grid, blue lines combing the city for a single fugitive. Sometimes Remy wants to scream, get it over with, but then he sees the hope in Julia's eyes, and the anger in Harper's jaw.

They cut through the textile district, past the ruins of the dye plant, then down to the underlayer. Here, the Fraying Fields begin in earnest. The world blurs: one step is real, the next is not. Threads of color twist out of the sidewalk, then vanish. Some buildings are missing whole floors. The further they walk, the less Remy trusts his own senses.

Julia notices first: the air is alive, like static before a lightning strike. She stops, holds up a finger. "Listen."

Remy does. Under the sound of boots and wind, there is a hum—a low, hungry note that vibrates in his teeth.

Harper checks the scanner. The screen jumps, then settles. "It's the Archive," he says, voice small. "It's not on the net anymore. It's bleeding."

They move faster, each footfall risking a slip into somewhere else. The path leads them to the edge of the district, where the Fraying is most raw. Here, clothes and plastic and skin dissolve into strands, lifted into the air like ghosts.

At the heart of it is the Archive.

Remy stares. The structure is not a building, not even a server. It is a column of woven threads, twenty meters wide, rising from the ground and spreading at the top like a mushroom. Every strand pulses, colors running up and down, feeding into the mesh above. The whole thing glows, but not with light—a shimmer that makes his head ache.

They approach, ducking behind piles of soft rubble. There are no guards, just the drones, all circling far above. Harper thumbs the charge pack at his hip, eyes darting. “If I fry the outer net, we’ll have maybe two minutes before the whole place reboots.”

Julia looks at Remy. “Ready?”

He shakes, but says yes. They move.

At the base of the Archive, there is a hatch—a seam cut into the threads, held together by a simple lock. Harper pops it with a screwdriver, then yanks the door open. Inside: dark, cold, the hum much louder.

They slip in, one at a time.

The core is hollow. It is a spiral stair, made of nothing but thin thread and blue-white light. As they climb, the stairs wobble, shivering under their weight. With every step, Remy feels the world get thinner. The Nexus at his throat burns, hot enough to make his ears ring.

Halfway up, the stair stops—a platform, empty except for a terminal and a single chair. On the chair sits a figure, back to them, hair pulled tight and silver as wire.

“Dr. Wagner?” Harper whispers.

The figure does not turn. Instead, a voice fills the air, flat and dry: “Welcome, Remy Sinclair.”

Remy freezes.

The figure stands, turns, and for a second, he thinks it’s his mother. But the jaw is sharper, the eyes a darker blue.

Julia grabs his hand. “Who—?”

The woman steps forward. Her coat is Ministry, but it hangs loose. Her Nexus is a spiderweb of shattered colors. She looks at Remy and smiles, but it is not a nice smile.

“My name is Elara Voss,” she says. “Deputy Minister of Seam.”

Harper pulls out the jammer, flicks it on. The woman does not flinch.

“I have been watching you,” Voss says. “You are very hard to kill.”

Remy tries to breathe. “What do you want?”

Voss glances at Julia, then at Harper, then back at Remy. “I want what you want. To end the recursion.” She lifts her chin, exposing the crack in her Nexus. “You think the Ministry is one mind, but it is not. There are factions. Some of us want to stop the cycle. Thorne is...not stable.”

Harper snorts. “Yeah, we noticed.”

Voss leans on the terminal. Her fingers are blue at the tips. “I can get you inside. But after that, you are on your own.” She gestures to the mesh above. “Every Threadhunter in the city is coded to your pattern. The minute you access the core, they will know.”

Remy stares at the ground. “Do it.”

Voss nods, then gestures for him to approach the terminal.

Remy steps forward. The screen jumps, then paints itself with a spiral of blue and red and gold.

Voss touches his shoulder, gentle. “When you are done, leave through the hatch. If you make it, I will cover your escape.”

Remy doesn’t look at her. He plugs in, the Nexus jumping from cold to fire.

In the Archive, time is not real.

He is everywhere at once: a boy in his mother’s kitchen, a teen in a holding cell, a man running from a hundred faces. The world is a net, every node a memory, every strand a feeling. He sees the stories: the seamstress who hid a message in a banner, the child who hummed the song, the man who died rather than speak a name.

He sees his mother, every version. She is not kind, but she is strong. He feels her hand, guiding his. He sees Wagner, old and tired, but working to the last breath. He sees Thorne, screaming into a void that never answers.

The pain is enormous, but he holds it.

He finds the code, the seed his mother left.

He puts it in.

The world shakes.

Above, the mesh howls. Every Threadhunter in the city blinks, then freezes. Every drone snaps, then falls.

Remy is still inside. He cannot get out.

He screams, and the sound is a thousand voices, all the people the Ministry erased, coming back at once.

Julia's arms are around him, pulling him from the terminal. He gasps for air, the Nexus still burning.

Voss stands, her face pale. "You did it."

Harper checks the scanner, wide-eyed. "The net is dead. You crashed the city."

Remy can barely speak. "We have to go. Now."

They run back down the stairs. At the bottom, the threads are unraveling, walls breaking apart.

Outside, the sky is full of color. Every surface pulses with the new code.

Julia hugs him, then kisses his forehead. "You did it."

Remy shakes. "It's not done yet."

Harper grins, then chokes. "You're a legend now."

Remy looks up, the Nexus calm for the first time in years.

Across the city, people come out of hiding. Some are scared. Some laugh. Some just stand and let the wind hit their faces.

Voss disappears, a shadow at the edge of vision.

Remy, Julia, and Harper move, not running now, but walking.

At the horizon, the sky is blue, with a seam of gold.

He breathes, and for once, the air is clean.

In the Fraying Fields, threads drift upward, bright as hope.

Chapter 15

Silhouette seethes, all seams open. The streets tremble under the weight of bodies pushing against the prescribed pattern. Today, no one wears Ministry blue. Instead, every hem gapes wide, stitches popping in sudden lines, a plague of color spreading from the underlayers out. Even the city itself seems to break apart, buildings writhing, billboards flickering between truth and terror.

The air is electric. Not metaphor—Remy feels it, every inhale dragging the mesh through his lungs, nerves quivering with unfiltered panic, outrage, hope. The Nexus glows strong enough to cast shadows under his jaw. For the first time, it doesn't choke him. It sings.

Their command post is a hollow carved under the Underseam. Ceiling low, concrete wet, wires strung like the veins of a dead animal. A battered console pulses at the center, keys half-melted from old sabotage, screens blinking to keep up with the speed of the world above.

Remy sits at the edge of the table, knees to chest, fingers pressed to the scar just below his jaw. Next to him, Julia types with a precision that never falters: her hair pulled back, eyes unblinking, hands skipping over the keys as if afraid to linger too long on any one thought.

Harper hunches over the comm rig, soldering iron in hand, sweat beading in the creases of his brow. He glances up every few seconds, mouth set in a grim line, then goes back to patching the next code. Every time he tightens a circuit, the lights in the room buzz, colors shifting from blue to gold to raw, exposed red.

Marlowe paces, her boots clicking on the floor in a rhythm that never syncs with the mesh. She stops only to check the feeds, fingers tracing the edge of her patched coat, then leans over Remy's shoulder, breathing his air.

On the wall, a grid of screens—most cracked, some with entire corners missing—shows the city in real time. The Ministry banners above the plazas: slashed, torn, faces of the Seamwrights cut out and replaced with smeared paint. In the housing blocks, people stand in line, but every fifth person turns, looks up, and shouts the new slogan: “No Pattern Break, No Life.”

Julia nods, as if seeing the signal is enough. “Hem District is out,” she says. “Net collapsed there first. They’re using manual relays now—like in the old days.”

Harper grunts, never looking up. “Makes them harder to track, but easier to rally. It’s chaos, but it’s beautiful.”

Remy’s Nexus spikes, color flooding his vision. He feels the pulse of the city as a pressure behind his eyes—a thousand people, each afraid but more alive than ever before. He tastes iron, then lemon, then the bitter bite of static.

Marlowe grins, sharp and crooked. “They cut the seams at the East Gate. Public. Kids lined up to watch.” She taps the screen, zooms in. “Someone’s humming the lullaby. It’s your code, Sinclair.”

He blinks. “They’re not afraid?”

Julia snorts, gentle. “Of course they’re afraid. But they’re done hiding.”

A flicker on the screen: Ministry drones swarm the Textile District, but the workers slip past, moving in patterns

that break the grid. Remy sees them—real people, not the pale ghosts the city used to make. Their collars are ripped, faces painted with streaks of unlicensed color.

He watches, unable to look away.

Harper pushes back from the table, stands, and stretches his arms overhead. “They’re learning. Every time the Ministry cuts the mesh, they patch around it. We’re not leading anymore. We’re following.”

Remy’s chest tightens. The Nexus stutters, then realigns. He feels the hope in the air, but also the terror—the knowledge that every act is a dare, every day a new risk.

Marlowe leans close. “You see the Threadhunter’s feed?”

He shakes his head.

She pulls up a video. The Ministry’s top enforcer, face bandaged from the last encounter, stands in the middle of a square. A crowd gathers, silent. The Threadhunter cuts his own seam, then drops the patch to the ground. The crowd erupts, a soundless wave. The feed ends with static.

“Even the enforcers are breaking,” Marlowe whispers.

Remy’s skin prickles. “What happens when there’s nothing left to break?”

Julia looks at him, her eyes dark, unreadable. “Then we see what’s really underneath.”

On the far screen, a new riot flares. Hem District, block 8. The people there aren’t fighting—they’re singing. Loud. The lullaby echoes through the mesh, growing louder as

more join in. The Ministry tries to counter, blaring the anthem from the towers, but the two songs mix, then merge, then become one.

Harper watches, jaw tight. “You hear that, Sinclair? That’s the sound of the net changing its own mind.”

Remy nods. He hears it, but more: he feels it. Every thread, every seam, every fragment of memory he’s ever tried to forget, stitched together in the mouths of people he’s never met.

The weight is enormous. It almost crushes him, but then it lifts.

He stands, crosses to the console, hands are trembling. “Patch me in,” he says.

Julia pulls a cable from the mesh, slots it into the Nexus at his neck. The world goes blue, then white, then a color he has no name for.

He speaks, and his voice is every voice in the city.

“Tonight, we cut the last seam.”

Silence, then a flood of noise: shouts, songs, the wild laughter of people who know they might not live to see tomorrow, but refuse to die quietly.

Remy pulls the cable, turns to the others. “We start at dawn.”

Harper grins. “You heard him.”

Marlowe nods, already moving for the door.

Julia lingers, fingers brushing Remy’s hand.

He sits, breath coming shallow, the mesh still humming inside his bones.

Above them, the city waits.

Remy feels every heartbeat, every risk, every hope. He knows what comes next might kill them all.

But for now, he lets the weight settle.

He watches the screens as the city remakes itself, seam by broken seam.

He hums the lullaby, quiet, until the others join in.

In the Underseam, the song never ends.

Inside the Silent Spire, there is no echo. Every wall, every floor, even the lights themselves, are designed to drink sound, to hush every footstep down to memory. The air is thin, filtered, and cold enough to flay the inside of your nose.

Sable Thorne moves through the corridor in perfect stride, hands tucked behind his back, spine as rigid as the spire itself. His robes today are bone white, hemmed with a line of gray so fine it vanishes if you blink. He glides past doors that open without sound, past staff who turn to the wall and wait for him to pass. None dares to meet his gaze, but a few cast sidelong glances at the collar of his robe: the seam there sits crooked, a wrinkle twisting at the base of his jaw.

He feels it. He cannot fix it.

At the elevator, he waits. The glass doors reflect his image: the skin stretched thin over cheekbones, the blue of his Nexus almost sickly against the pallor. In the silence, he can hear his own pulse, each beat a tick of anger.

The descent is smooth, frictionless. The elevator hums, then drops away, replaced by a low tone, the kind that settles in your jaw and never leaves.

At sublevel zero, the hall opens onto a gallery of obsidian. The lights here are indirect, bouncing from floor to wall to ceiling in a way that leaves every shadow doubled. Thorne moves, but his reflection breaks apart, a parade of hollow men trailing him into the chamber.

Inside, three figures wait. The Elders. Their chairs are black slabs, high-backed and featureless. Each Elder wears a mask: matte, round, with only the faintest suggestion of a face, eye sockets too wide, and a mouth slit too narrow. As he enters, the masks ripple with color—one blue, one gold, one silver—then settle to a dull gray.

Thorne bows, hands folded, chin lowered.

He waits.

Elder One speaks. The voice is always the same: soft, genderless, designed to erase the memory of who sits beneath. “Minister. You have been summoned for review.”

Thorne straightens, fighting the urge to reach for the seam at his collar. “Of course.”

Elder Two, the gold mask, tilts its head. “Explain the unrest. The reports suggest collapse.”

Thorne laces his fingers, knuckles pressing white. “The pattern break has infected the mesh, but the majority of districts hold. Only the lower tiers show persistent deviation. With time, we can contain—”

Elder Three interrupts, voice sharp, almost mocking. “Time is not your resource, Minister. The city unravels by the hour.”

He bites back the reply. Instead, he bows his head, jaw clenched. “We have tripled the Threadhunter patrols and deployed the adaptive drones. I authorized live erasures. The Archive will hold.”

The Elders lean, in unison, as if a single breath inflates all three. Elder One: “You underestimate the legacy code.”

Thorne’s hands twitch. “The Sinclair boy—he is just a symbol. Once we sever him from the network—”

The room lights flicker. Elder Two gestures, and the center of the table glows to life: a projection, blue and gold, jagged with static. On the screen: Thorne himself, standing above the crowd, the Nexus at his neck flaring bright. Across from him, the boy, his own light rising to meet Thorne’s. For a moment, the two connect—a bridge of white, a flash of something neither algorithm nor doctrine.

“You were compromised,” says Elder Three.

The image freezes on Thorne’s face. The expression is unfamiliar: mouth open, eyes wide, a tear streaking his left cheek.

He feels heat rise to his face.

Elder One: “You let emotion into the circuit. That is forbidden.”

Thorne’s voice, when it comes, is brittle. “It was a fraction of a second. I regained control.”

The Elders confer in silence. Then Elder Two says, “Your grief is a weakness, Minister. The system was built to spare you this.”

Thorne looks at his hands. For a moment, he remembers: the infant, cold and silent in the Ministry ward. The nurses turned away as he demanded, begged for the mesh to save the child. The feeling—so sharp, so raw—of watching the Archive eat the only thing he ever loved.

He speaks, and the words burn. “The Nexus was never meant to erase. It was meant to be perfect.”

The Elders show no response. Only the masks shift, color rippling in a way that makes his skin crawl.

Elder Three: “Contain this unraveling, or be restitched yourself.”

The masks dissolve, the lights flick off, and Thorne is alone, his own reflection fractured across a hundred shards of obsidian.

He stands, alone in the silence, throat tight with the taste of old grief.

He smooths the seam at his collar, but the wrinkle never goes away.

He walks back to the elevator, knowing that the next mistake will be his last.

The city at night is a different animal. The streets choke on fog, every lamp drips blue and white down the sides of buildings, turning the alleys into rivers of light. Overhead, the surveillance threads twitch and pulse, each one tuned to catch a stray heartbeat, a flicker of unsanctioned emotion.

Remy leads the way, eyes down, the seam of his sleeve stitched with a thread so black it swallows every color the mesh throws at it. Behind him, Julia moves in perfect step, her coat zipped up to the jaw, a scarf hiding the delicate line of her neck. Harper brings up the rear, his boots so soft they barely mark the ground, his breath a steady pulse as he checks the scanner in his palm. Marlowe is everywhere and nowhere: she slinks ahead, then drops behind, constantly reappearing just when you think the city ate her whole.

The Needle District is a nightmare of order. Every block is mapped, every window a potential lens. The team skirts the main avenues, slipping through utility tunnels, down into the guts of old factories, back up through maintenance hatches. Sometimes they pass a Ministry drone, its wings slicing the air with a whine that vibrates in your teeth. The drones glide, scanning, their lights never quite pointing where you want them to.

Tonight, Remy's Nexus is wide open. He feels everything: the cold in the air, the fear pooling under the city like blood, the trace of anger in every fist clutched tight in a shadowed doorway. Each emotion slithers under his skin, burrowing until he can barely breathe.

Marlowe pauses at a corner, gestures for quiet. Remy creeps up, sees the problem: a Threadhunter checkpoint, two guards in the white and silver, standing with their faces half-lit by the mesh glow. They watch the street, bored but wired, fingers tapping against the smooth black of their gauntlets.

Julia leans in. "They'll spot us if we try to pass."

Harper grins, all teeth, and flips a switch on the scanner. "Give it a minute."

Remy waits, every second a struggle not to let the panic take over. He looks at the guards, feels the boredom, the simmer of violence just below. He tastes their hunger, the itch to move, the animal urge to prove themselves.

Then the scanner pops. A block away, the mesh blooms with a burst of anger—raw, spiking, impossible to ignore. The guards snap to attention, look at each other, then break formation and bolt for the source. The street is empty.

“Go,” says Harper, voice barely a whisper.

They move. The team slips through the checkpoint, past the silent sentry towers, down a stairwell lit by a single dying bulb. The stair spirals, and at every turn, Remy expects a hand to grab him, a voice to call his name. The Nexus hums, alive, the pressure behind his eyes building with each level.

At the bottom, Marlowe waits, arms crossed. “We’re close,” she says. “Archive hub is two blocks east, across the main plaza.”

Remy nods, but his mind splits: half of him hears the words, half is already in the plaza, seeing the lights, feeling the tension of a thousand watching eyes.

Julia checks the time. “If the guards call for backup, we have maybe ten minutes.”

Harper shrugs. “We’ll be gone in five.”

They move, hugging the wall, sticking to the deepest shadows. In the plaza, a Ministry banner flaps overhead, half-torn, the Seamwright’s face barely visible behind a lattice of cracks. The Archive tower rises at the far end, a column of glass and black thread, its surface crawling with security glyphs and the faint shimmer of the mesh.

Remy feels the building's hunger—every thread tuned to catch him, every algorithm waiting for the anomaly.

At the door, Marlowe pulls a card from her pocket, slides it through the reader. The lock flashes red, then green. The door hisses open.

They slip inside. The air is colder, sharper. The hallway runs straight and narrow, lined with memory banks stacked floor to ceiling, each one humming with stolen lives.

Julia moves ahead, fingers dancing over the panel at the end of the hall. "Security is adaptive," she mutters. "They'll know the breach in a minute."

Harper yanks the cover from a maintenance shaft, drops inside, and pulls Remy down after him.

Inside the shaft, it's dark and wet. Remy crouches, trying to slow his breathing. Above, the sound of boots—guards already searching.

Marlowe drops in last, landing soft, then sealing the hatch behind her. "Follow the line," she says.

They crawl. The shaft twists, turns, and opens onto a catwalk suspended above a server farm. Remy can see the glow of the Nexus terminals, each one pulsing with the ghost of a memory.

The Nexus in his neck throbs.

He loses time.

One second, he is crouched on the catwalk, the next he is somewhere else—white light, the smell of burnt ozone, and a hand on his face.

His mother.

She stands at a console, hair tied back, fingers moving in a blur over the keys. She looks tired, but her eyes are alive, sharper than he remembers.

“You have to find the path,” she says, voice low but urgent. “There’s always a seam. They hide it, but you can follow the thread.”

He tries to speak, but the words stick. The vision slips, then returns: now she is older, lines at the corners of her mouth, hands stained with ink.

“They made a bargain,” she says. “I paid the price.”

He wants to ask, but the mesh shreds the memory, throws him back onto the catwalk.

Remy gasps, knees buckling. Julia steadies him, her hands warm against his chest. “You okay?”

He nods, but the world spins.

Harper grunts, points to a panel across the room. “That’s our port. We get the code, we get out.”

They move, quick. Julia pulls the faceplate, wires the reader, and plugs in a black chip from her sleeve. Harper runs a patch, fingers flying.

Remy stares at the servers, feels the pressure grow.

He blinks—and the world splits again.

His mother, younger, is in a Ministry lab. She is surrounded by the Elders, their masks pure white. She is not afraid.

“They can have the Archive, but not the soul,” she says.
“That part I kept for you.”

The Elders turn, faces blank. “You will be erased.”

She laughs, not with joy, but with certainty. “Erase the woman, but the pattern remains.”

She looks at him, right into his eyes.

“Even when you’re gone, the thread remembers.”

He falls, the world a rush of blue and white, then nothing.

Harper’s voice pulls him out. “We got it. But we need to go. Now.”

Remy stands, legs weak, heart pounding.

They retrace their route, Marlowe leading, the rest close behind. Julia covers the exit, checks for guards, then waves them on.

At the last hatch, Marlowe freezes.

Outside, the corridor crawls with Threadhunters.

She looks back at Remy, then at Harper. “Ideas?”

Harper checks the scanner, scowls. “They’re tracking us by signature.”

Julia’s eyes light up. “Decoy?”

He nods. “Decoy.”

Remy breathes, the Nexus at his neck a wildfire now.

He steps into the corridor, lets the panic take over, and broadcasts every fear, every hope, every memory he has left.

The Threadhunters turn as one, their eyes white with the overload. They move, but not toward him—toward the exit, chasing the ghost in the mesh.

Remy ducks, sprints the other way, Marlowe, and the others at his heels.

At the street, they burst out into cold, wild air.

They run.

Behind them, alarms ring, but the sound is less than the noise inside Remy's head.

He glances at Julia, at Harper, at Marlowe.

"We did it," he says, barely able to speak.

Marlowe grins, wild and raw. "We're not dead. That's a start."

Harper hugs the black chip to his chest. "We have the code. Tomorrow, we burn the mesh."

Julia touches Remy's hand. "You okay?"

He isn't, but he nods.

They move, slow at first, then faster, disappearing into the dark.

In his mind, Remy still sees his mother's face.

Even when you're gone, the thread remembers.

He hums the lullaby, just loud enough for the others to hear.

Tonight, the city listens.

The siren is a knife. It slashes through every wall, every floor, every nerve. Remy feels it before he hears it: the skin on his arms pebbles, his teeth ache, the Nexus sings with a cold, blind panic.

They don't waste time. Marlowe yanks Remy by the sleeve, Julia and Harper already moving, sprinting for the nearest exit.

The Archive hallways twist and double back, each turn identical but wrong. The lights flash in code, first blue, then white, then a warning red that pulses like a migraine. Every screen, every surface, blares the same message: PATTERN BREAK INTRUSION. LOCATE. CONTAIN. ERASE.

Marlowe leads, boots slapping the tile. She checks corners, throws open doors, never slowing. Julia follows, arms tight to her sides, face hard as glass. Harper runs last, clutching the data drive, his breaths shallow and sharp.

Remy tries to keep up. The Nexus overloads, feeding him fragments of every emotion in the building: the terror of the techs hiding in a side room, the bloodlust of a Threadhunter squad prepping in the armory, the weird, dead calm of the drones. The closer they get to the outer hall, the louder the mesh gets.

At the first intersection, a Ministry barricade slams down, heavy steel teeth biting the floor. Marlowe curses, spins on her heel, and pulls them into a side tunnel. The siren is louder here, bouncing back on itself until the air is a living, screaming thing.

They wind through maintenance, past dead machines, and rows of spidered glass. Julia taps her comm twice. "Backup?" she whispers.

Harper shakes his head. "Blocked. They have us boxed."

Marlowe makes a decision. "We split," she says. "Three ways. They can't catch all of us."

She points to the next junction. "Remy, you head for the upper decks. Julia, take east: Harper, loop west. We meet at the railway station, sixty minutes. Go."

Remy nods, hands shaking. He turns left and runs, the world a tunnel of alarms and sweat and the steady drum of his own heartbeat.

He doesn't get far before he feels the drones. They're not just machines. The new ones think. They move in packs, their wings slicing the air in tight, algorithmic bursts. Remy slips behind a service ladder, breathes through his teeth.

A squad of four Needle-class glides past, silent. Each one is a black blur, a line of blue running the length of the body. The tips glow, ready to pin, to paralyze.

Remy waits. One drone hangs back, hovering outside his hiding place.

He tries to still his mind, but the Nexus is wild. He can't help it—his fear flares, bright as a beacon. The drone picks up the scent.

It darts in, fast. Remy lunges, grabbing the ladder, climbing two rungs at a time. The drone follows, slicing through the air. It gets close, too close. He feels the heat of the paralysis field against his back and jumps.

He hits the floor above, rolls, and scrambles to his feet. The drone overshoots, slams into a wall, then recovers in an instant, circling back for another pass.

Remy runs.

He dodges down a hallway, slams through a door, finds himself in a server vault, racks of memory banks stacked to the ceiling. The drone follows, but now there are two, then three, all crowding the door.

He's trapped.

The siren is louder here, so loud it crushes the thoughts in his skull. The Nexus jumps, linking him not just to the city, but to the drones. He sees through their eyes: target, isolate, contain.

He feels their hunger, their logic, their perfect, hollow certainty.

He breathes, and the Nexus opens all the way.

He reaches for the drones—not with his hands, but with his mind. He feels the shape of their intent, the way they talk to each other: bursts of data, tiny electric screams. He pushes, not with words, but with panic, with memory, with every fragment of fear and love and hope he can muster.

The drones hesitate.

He senses the confusion, the flicker of error as his signals jam the protocol. He takes that gap, widens it, and floods it with everything he has.

For a split second, he is the drone.

He sees himself, a blue dot on a map of the world. He sees Marlowe, Julia, Harper—all marked, all running. He feels the urge to hunt, to end, to erase.

But he is also himself.

He changes the command.

The drones spin in place, crash into each other, a tangle of wings and sparks. Two slam into the server racks, bursting in showers of glass and plastic. The others twitch, then drop, paralyzed.

Remy stands, gasping, body shaking.

He hears footsteps—real ones—coming up the stairs. Not a drone. A man.

He runs, dodging past the dying machines, through the smoke and fire, up and out onto the roof.

The air here is clean, cold. The siren fades behind him. He sprints for the access ladder, climbs down, and hits the ground running.

At the edge of the block, he sees Marlowe waiting, hair plastered to her face, blood on her cheek.

"That was loud," she says. She points to the sky, where the smoke from the burning drones blots out the lights.

"You okay?" she asks.

He nods, but barely.

They run, looping around the district, sticking to shadows. At the rendezvous, Julia is already there, breathing hard, eyes wild. Harper limps in last, clutching his side.

They huddle, crouched behind a wall, not daring to speak.

Julia finally whispers, "Did you get it?"

Harper nods, holding up the drive. "Partial," he says. "But enough. I saw her signature."

"Who?" Marlowe asks.

"His mother," Harper says, nodding at Remy. "She wrote the kill code. It's real."

Remy feels his pulse slow, just a little.

They wait, listening to the sirens, the shouts, the new drones crawling the city. Overhead, the loudspeakers boom: "Martial Law. All citizens to quarters. Anyone found outside will be erased."

Julia wipes her face, then looks at Remy. "You did something, didn't you? To the drones?"

He shrugs. "I just... thought about them."

Marlowe laughs, one sharp bark. "Keep doing that."

They slip out, one by one, heading for the edges of the district. The city is a maze of fear now, but Remy feels less alone. For the first time, he thinks the mesh is not just a weapon—it can be a shield, too.

At the safehouse, they regroup. Harper patches his wound, Julia pulls up the map, and Marlowe locks the door.

Remy sits in the corner, the drive in his palm. He closes his eyes, feels the mesh settle around him, not as a cage, but as a blanket.

Outside, the city howls.

Inside, the thread holds.

The world ends at the edge of the Fraying Fields.

Every step is a risk. Sometimes the ground holds; sometimes your foot sinks through stone and comes out the other side, dusted with static and a memory you never owned. The air is thick with fog, but it's not fog—just the threads, drifting, untethered, each one bright as hair in sunlight, each one singing the old lullaby, stretched and warped until it's not a song but the sound of history coming apart.

Remy staggers, knees raw, coat shredded, blood crusted at the bend of his arm. Behind him, Julia limps, the cut on her thigh leaking red in slow pulses. Harper has one sleeve tied off, the bandage already soaked through, but he keeps moving, never letting the drive out of his hand. Marlowe scouts the path, boots splintering the loose debris, stopping every few meters to check for shadows that don't belong.

They are the only ones here. The city stops at the line where the Fraying begins; even the Ministry's loudspeakers refuse to cross. The voices that call for order, for martial law, for the erasure of pattern breaks—they echo at the boundary, then fade, eaten by the wind.

They walk until the world runs out. At the center of the Fields sits a chapel, or what's left of one. The stone is real, but only sometimes; the walls flicker, the roof is half collapsed, and every surface is overgrown with threads. Some hang in the air, some crawl over the pews, some worm

through the cracks in the floor. The altar at the front is just a block of glass, scored and worn by the years.

Remy pushes through the door, or maybe the door pushes through him. He blinks, and he's inside, the others close behind. He falls to his knees, the Nexus is throbbing, each pulse a wave that leaves him more hollow than before.

Julia sits on a pew, head in her hands. "I can't feel my fingers," she says. Her voice is thin, stretched. "I don't think they're gone. I just can't... find them."

Harper slumps beside her, presses the drive to his chest. "We lost them. The Threadhunters, the drones. They can't track us here."

Marlowe circles the room, touching the walls, the benches, the altar. Each time, the surface ripples, then steadies. She turns to Remy, eyes wide, pupils swimming in color.

"You know what this is?" she asks.

He shakes his head. The Nexus buzzes, but does not answer.

"Sanctuary," Marlowe says. "Old, before the Ministry. No cameras, no mesh. Only the thread."

Harper grunts. "They'll burn it down when they find us."

Marlowe shakes her head. "They can't. It's not... stable. Even the Ministry can't control what's already broken."

Remy sits on the cold floor, lets his head drop back against the wall. The world blurs. He remembers the city, the

first time he saw the Ministry tower, the way the glass caught the sun and turned the whole block into a map of blue and gold. He remembers his mother, the line of her jaw, the smell of lavender and sweat, the way she hummed when she thought no one was listening.

The memory burns. The Nexus at his neck jumps, and he feels her closer than ever.

He closes his eyes.

Inside the mesh, there is no difference between past and now. He is a child, and she lifts him onto the kitchen counter, hands steady. "You have to trust me," she says. "Even when the world doesn't."

He nods, and the memory doubles back: she's older, thinner, her hair streaked with gray. She's wiring a circuit, her hands shaking but never slipping.

"They won't let me finish," she says. "But you can."

He tries to speak, but the mesh floods his mouth with static.

She leans in, forehead to his. "The Archive isn't a place," she whispers. "It's a net. It's every thread that ever touched another. The only way to break it is to let it unravel."

He shudders, and the world comes back in pieces.

Julia has wrapped her arm around his shoulders. "You okay?"

He wants to say yes, but it's a lie. "What if I can't do it?" he whispers. "What if I'm just another glitch?"

Harper holds up the drive. “Your mother built a backdoor,” he says. “I found her code. She tried to sabotage the Ministry from the inside.”

Marlowe sits on the altar, legs swinging. “She made you the vector,” she says. “You’re the only one who can seed the patch.”

Remy stares at his hands. They don’t look like his anymore: the fingers too thin, the skin scored with a hundred new lines, each one a story he never wanted.

“Why me?” he asks.

Julia squeezes his arm. “Because you’re not afraid to feel.”

The silence settles. In the chapel, the threads sway, some brushing his face, some curling around his boots. They aren’t cold or soft or even real—they just are.

Harper plugs the drive into the old console at the front of the room. The screen flickers, then comes to life. Numbers, glyphs, lines of code pour down the glass. He works in silence, eyes flicking back and forth, sweat dripping from his nose.

After a minute, he turns. “I can launch the patch,” he says. “But it needs a carrier. The mesh will reject it unless someone inside the network triggers the cascade.”

Marlowe looks at Remy. “It’s you,” she says. “It was always you.”

Remy swallows. The Nexus at his neck glows, blue and red and gold, all at once. He feels the city calling, the voices at the edge of the Fields, the fear and the anger and the hope.

Julia stands, takes his hand, and leads him to the console. Harper hands him the drive.

“It might hurt,” Harper says, voice soft.

Remy nods. He’s tired of hurting.

He plugs in the drive.

The mesh accepts him. He feels the city—every street, every face, every broken pattern. He feels the Ministry, the Elders, Thorne’s rage, the cold certainty of the drones. He feels the people, all of them, all at once.

He breathes, and the patch launches.

He feels it spread, fast, wild, impossible to track. The patch is not a bomb—it’s a song. It moves through the mesh, turning every line of code into a memory, every protocol into a story.

He sees the Ministry’s reaction: panic, systems locking down, programs trying to isolate the patch and failing. The mesh goes blue, then white, then every color at once.

He sees his mother in the mesh, laughing.

“It’s working,” Harper says, breathless. “The city—”

He doesn’t finish. The walls of the chapel ripple, then dissolve. For a second, the world is nothing but light, threads spinning and unspinning, every story unspooling at once.

Remy stands in the middle of it, Julia’s hand in his, Marlowe and Harper at his sides.

He hums the lullaby.

Chapter 16

Remy sits on a plank bench, spine hunched, chin nearly buried in his collar. The Fraying Fields' air stinks of wet cloth, mildew, and the tang of leaking ozone. The sanctuary walls pulse, not with any rhythm, but in shudders, like a wound remembering the knife.

Loose threads dangle from the rafters, each one so thin it barely exists. When the wind shifts—constantly damp, never clean—they move in unison, a silent mob awaiting the following command. The floor is littered with their casualties.

In the corner, the dead Threadhunter slumps. No one goes near it. Its hull shows burns and gouges, old blood dried to a matte slick around the base. One side of its helmet is caved in; the other keeps its mirrored lens fixed on Remy, reflecting nothing but the gray ceiling and a boy too tired to stand.

Remy's hands tremble. He tries to stop it, but the shakes only migrate upward, climbing the bones of his wrist to the blue-pulsing Nexus at his neck. The Retrofit struggles to contain the new signal. Every minute, it jumps, and every jump reminds him how thin the line is between alive and overflow.

Harper kneels, running diagnostics on the Retrofit. His tools are brutal: a snapped-off screwdriver, an uncoated wire, a flat chunk of mirror for catching the micro-glint of an error code. He works in silence. Occasionally, he grunts or mutters, "Hold," then yanks the collar tight, watching for color.

Across the room, Julia and Marlowe lean over a table, which is not a table but three stacked crates with a scavenged pane of glass on top. They spread maps, real ones, inked on the backs of Ministry decrees and ration stubs. Their voices drift, sharp at the edges, but always dulled by the weight of the walls.

"You're not thinking straight," Julia says. Her fingers tap a line on the paper, making the city split in half.

Marlowe snorts. "I'm thinking straight enough to know if we don't hit now, we never will."

Remy pretends not to listen, but the mesh feeds their words to him anyway. The Nexus runs hot, catching every phrase before his brain can shut it out.

Julia points at the grid of the Needle District, the spire of the Ministry at its heart. "You have no idea what happens when we burn out the system. The Archive goes with it. You're not talking rebellion, you're talking erasure."

Marlowe grins, but it looks like a wound. "What's left to erase?"

Remy's stomach twists. He reaches for the map, but his hand stops halfway, fingers curling in on themselves. The city looks so small from here: just lines, dots, and the memory of a home that never belonged to him.

Harper gives the Nexus one last tap. "It'll hold," he says, but no one asks for proof.

He steps back, wipes his hands on his coat, and joins the others. "We can't stall," Harper says. "The Ministry's already patching their mesh. By tomorrow, all this—" He

gestures at the walls, the threads, the dead drone. "—will be gone."

Julia folds her arms. Her mouth tightens. "If you force it now, people die. Not just us. Every maniac who's spent a life on suppression wakes up screaming. You want that?"

Marlowe shrugs. "I want the Ministry to feel it for once."

Harper nods, solemn. "Same."

Julia turns to Remy. "Say something. They're listening."

The others look expectant. Even the broken drone seems to lean in, its caved mask grinning.

Remy wants to speak. He wants to say, Stop, wait, think. He wants to warn them what happens when you unpick a seam with shaking hands. Instead, the words freeze. His throat burns.

He traces the map with his index finger. Each district is a scar, each route an old escape. The city is not a city—it's a trap laid over a pit. His finger hovers at the edge of the Fields, where the color thins, and then he looks at Julia, at Marlowe, at Harper.

"We can't run the patch until we know what's on the other side," Remy says, but the words feel thin. "If we burn out the mesh, what's left for anyone?"

Marlowe slams a fist on the table. "So you'd rather wait? Let Thorne close the net and watch us bleed out, one by one?"

Harper shrugs again. "It's a war, Sinclair."

Remy glances at the drone. The old terror claws at his ribs, the memory of riding the machine's senses, using it to maim and survive. The mesh had made him powerful, but also monstrous.

He shakes his head. "I'm not—" He can't finish.

Julia's eyes are soft, but she cuts him no slack. "People trust you. Even the ones who hate you. You can't freeze."

Harper leans forward. "You don't have to be a hero, Remy. Just light the fuse."

Marlowe nods, almost gentle. "We'll take care of the fire."

Remy wants to laugh, or vomit, or sleep. He settles for tracing a circle around the city's edge, again and again, until the paper tears.

Harper sees the tremor and covers his hand with his palm. "I'll tune the Retrofit. If it burns out, you pull the kill switch, right?"

Remy nods, not trusting his voice.

Harper leaves, muttering to himself about wire gauge and melt points.

Julia gathers the maps, smoothing the torn paper with her palm. "If you need me, I'll be here," she says.

He nods again.

Marlowe lingers. She sits on the bench beside him, thigh pressed to his.

"We're close, Sinclair," she says, voice low. "Don't let the old man's ghosts freeze you. This is our city now."

He says nothing. She touches his shoulder, then goes.

Remy sits alone.

The threads overhead sway with his breathing. The wall pulses, wounded but refusing to die.

In the corner, the drone's dead eye stares.

Remy closes his eyes. The Nexus hums, the Retrofit fighting to keep him in the world. His hands won't stop shaking, so he curls them tight, makes fists until the pain distracts him from the rest.

He hums the lullaby, just for himself. The note quivers, rises, then fades.

Across the room, the others make plans.

He sits in the center of the map, the city and its threads unraveling beneath him.

It starts with the hum, a low warning at the base of his skull.

Remy presses his palms to his temples, but the pressure only grows. The Retrofit glows, the color pure white now, burning a stripe up his jaw and over his ear. Then the heat spikes—he gasps, drops to his knees, cheek slamming against the splintered boards.

The world tilts. The room, the others, even the trembling threads, dissolve. A wall of blue-white light replaces everything, a pulse so hard it shreds the edges of thought.

His mouth fills with iron. He smells bleach, copper, the inside of a hospital. Then:

He stands in a room he's never seen, but knows by heart.

It's the old Ministry lab—the ceiling panels buzz, yellowed, alive with the scent of dust and ozone. Tables run wall to wall, each one crowded with schematics, solder scars, and the cool gleam of unspoiled Nexus prototypes. Every surface is scrubbed raw, but it never feels clean.

Remy's hands are not his own. They are longer, bones are closer to the skin. He flexes, and the knuckles pop. When he moves, he leaves a trail of lavender and sweat.

The body is his mother's.

He blinks, once, and the scene lurches. The vision does not fade; it doubles, the new layer draped over the first, thicker, louder.

Corinne sits, hunched over the terminal. Her jaw sets, the line fierce. She threads a wire through the housing of a Nexus collar, then breaks the shell and slips something inside. She glances over her shoulder, once, twice, then returns to the task.

Remy tries to speak, but his mouth will not open.

Across the lab, a figure waits in the shadow—another woman, hair wrapped in a tight coil, face half-erased by the glare.

Corinne whispers, "They must never know." The voice is barely air, but the conviction in it weighs a ton.

The other woman nods. "It'll hold?"

Corinne: "Dormant, unless triggered. The pattern's unique. No way to guess without the seed."

The scene fractures, refocuses.

Now Corinne stands at the edge of a vault. The walls pulse with living memory, servers stacked to the ceiling, each one fat with the city's secrets. She slides a shard of glass—etched, coded—into the terminal. The Archive absorbs it, no alarms, no alert. On the screen, a single word appears, then blinks out.

Remy feels the hope, the terror. He feels her hands trembling, the regret she never lets anyone see.

The vision breaks again, now a hallway, footsteps coming hard and sharp. Corinne grabs the terminal, wipes the screen with the back of her hand, but it's too late.

Ministry guards enter first, faces blank, movements synchronized. Behind them: Sable Thorne, years younger but already drained of color, already carrying the weight.

He walks with hands clasped behind his back, as if he invented the gesture.

Corinne bows, but her eyes stay up. "Minister."

He does not return the greeting. He looks at her, then at the cracked Nexus on the table. "You work late," he says.

Corinne: "Not much time left."

Thorne glances at the guards. They nod, then step forward. "Show me."

Corinne picks up the Nexus. Her hands do not shake. She snaps the collar open, exposing the back side, but leaves the embedded code untouched. She hands it to him.

He examines it, then tosses it to a guard. "Fit it to the test subject."

The guard exits. Thorne stares at Corinne for a moment, then leans in, voice barely above a whisper. "I know what you're doing."

Remy's heart freezes. He feels his mother's fear, but also her fury.

Corinne: "Then you know I can't stop."

Thorne smiles, the same smile Remy saw on the stage. "You already have."

He turns, walks out.

Corinne remains, breathing hard, the weight of the moment coiling in her gut. She slides to the floor, knees pulled to her chest, head against the cold tile. She hums the lullaby, the tune so familiar it aches.

Remy feels her despair, but also the thread of hope winding through the pain.

The scene shatters, becomes light and sound, and the pulse of the Nexus burns hot. He screams, but the mesh eats the noise.

Then: silence.

He opens his eyes to the sanctuary, the walls heaving, the threads at the ceiling hissing like a million tiny snakes.

Julia kneels at his side, hands on his shoulders, calling his name.

Harper crouches behind her, eyes wide, face drained of color.

Remy can't speak at first. He tastes blood. His vision dances with afterimages.

Julia wipes a rag across his mouth. "Remy, can you hear me?"

He tries to nod. "Yeah."

Harper scans the Nexus, fingers trembling. "I thought you burned out. Retrofit went to zero."

Julia: "You scared the hell out of us."

Remy blinks, slow. "Saw her," he says, voice thick.

Julia: "Corinne?"

He nods. "She put a backdoor in the Archive. A pattem break. It's buried, but if we can find it—"

Harper cuts in: "You can override the city. Shut Thorne down."

Remy wipes the blood from his nose. His hands finally stop shaking.

"I know what she did," he says. "I know how to find her."

Julia pulls him upright. "Then we do it."

He leans on her, the world spinning, but the purpose is strong enough to keep him anchored.

The others in the room look up from their maps and plans. They see the blood, the aftermath, but also the new fire in his eyes.

Remy hums the lullaby, just for a second.

This time, he is not alone.

At sundown, the rebels move. Remy slips on his jacket—patched at the cuffs, the retrofit Nexus still hot to the touch—and meets Julia at the tunnel mouth. Harper waits behind, hands stuffed in pockets, the glint of a knife handle just visible against his hip.

Two more Threadkeepers fall in: one small, all elbows and unkempt hair, the other a woman with a permanent scowl and a limp that never slows her down. They say nothing. No one does.

The way into Silhouette runs through drainage: brick, cold, never dry. Every bootstep stirs the stink of old water, rust, and the off-pulse of bioluminescent fungus feeding on the city's runoff. Rats scamper in and out of view, some stitched with old surveillance tags, most just muscle and hunger.

They walk hunched, silent, the walls closing tighter the deeper they go.

At the maintenance hole, Julia pries the cover with her bare hands, ignoring the blood it leaves on her palm. Above: the sound of the city, more voices than ever before, all clashing, some singing, none in harmony.

Remy leads, head up. The street is a vein, clogged with people moving in every direction. They look lost, or hungry, or drunk on the air. Half the faces glow with Nexus color, but the Retrofit's surge has made it all unpredictable: some throats flicker red, some blue, most just strobe through the spectrum like failing lanterns.

They duck an alley, then another. The rebels' safehouse is two floors above a laundromat, its sign reading simply: CLEAN. Inside, children sleep in a pile, legs tangled, arms thrown wide. Their mother stands guard at the window, eyes rimmed red from lack of sleep. She greets Julia with a nod, then locks the door behind them.

Harper pulls a tin of nutrient gel from his coat and passes it around. The room devours the tube in seconds.

"Market's hot," the scowl-woman says. "Textile boys took three blocks, and they're not letting go."

Julia leans against the wall, gaze darting to Remy. "They have guns?"

Scowl shakes her head. "Knives, mostly. Rocks. Some of ours, some Ministry. It's a mess."

Harper shrugs. "Better than drones."

Remy ignores the food, moves to the window. He watches the street below.

A girl, maybe eight, stands on the corner, her Nexus in full glitch. It throws sparks, then settles into a purple glow. She laughs, loud and wild. Next to her, an old man sits on a crate and weeps, face in hands. No one stops him. No one cares.

A boy in the Textile District walks with a shirt changing color every step: first blue, then pink, then a shade of green that's never been legal. He struts, proud, and the people around him—adult and child—mimic the new color, even if only for a second.

Everywhere, the sound of the lullaby, fragments of it, twisted into new songs, some angry, some soft.

Remy looks back at the others. "We need to go," he says.

Harper: "Where?"

"Archive spine," Remy answers. "It's the only way to get the patch city-wide."

Julia frowns. "That'll put you on every drone's kill-list."

Scowl-woman grins. "Let them try."

They gather what little supplies the safehouse offers: bandages, a charge pack, and three hand-made darts loaded with a sleep agent. Then, single file, they return to the streets.

The city is less a city now and more a weather system: crowds of people, each with a different idea of what happens next. Some march, arms linked. Some hide, faces covered. Some—mostly young—have turned the lack of order into a party, drinks and painted faces, and shouts that echo for blocks.

At the edge of the Needle District, the crowd thickens. Ministry banners hang, shredded but defiant, from every lamppost. On a balcony above, a man in a Threadhunter's coat gives a speech to whoever will listen. His words are lost in the noise, but every few seconds he throws up an arm and

the crowd roars back, some in agreement, some just for the sound.

Harper points up. “New drones,” he says. “See the wings?”

Remy squints. Three, then five, then a swarm. All hover above the Ministry plaza, their scanners bright, but their patterns erratic. The mesh is broken, and so are they.

They cut across a courtyard, hugging the shadows. At the far side, a market square erupts in chaos. Workers have pulled down the Ministry’s news screens and use them as shields, smashing through ranks of blue coats with whatever they can grab.

Remy nearly runs, but Julia pulls him back. “Wait.”

She points to a side door, wedged open with a broken sign.

Inside: a corridor, bright with the chemical reek of bleach and paint. The walls are already tagged with new slogans, old names, the first and last lines of rebel songs. A Thread

keeper—young, face slashed with red—waits just inside. He grins, showing all his teeth.

“You Remy?” he asks.

Remy nods.

The boy nods back, “You’re a legend.” He hands over a bundle: old access cards, a memory stick, and a gun so ancient it looks fake. “Some left from the last shift. They say you’ll need it.”

Remy stuffs the cards in his pocket, hands the gun to Scowl. The boy disappears, leaving only the smell of ozone behind.

They move, fast now, navigating the under-levels, each turn marked by a glyph, a smear of dye, or the trace of someone's old blood.

At the bottom, a server room, cold as the grave. Julia runs a diagnostic, fingers flying. "Patch is live, but the net's still fighting it."

Harper: "We punch through, or we die."

Remy's hand hovers over the access port. The Retrofit burns, but the pain is almost good.

He plugs in. The world fractures.

First, the mesh—every signal, every heartbeat, every voice, rushing in. He sees the city as a million threads, some fraying, some tight. He feels the people, everyone, their fear and hope and confusion.

Then, Sable Thorne.

The city's screens flicker. Every wall, every phone, every window fills with his face.

But he is not the Minister from the stage. His hair is a mess, eyes sunken, the old blue of his Nexus gone to an ugly, bruised purple. His robe, always perfect, now pulses with a red that leaks into the background.

He waits for silence. Then he speaks.

"Citizens of Silhouette," he says, and his voice cracks.

He waits, lets the silence grow.

“For years, I promised you peace. I promised you an order. I promised safety. I gave you the mesh, the Nexus, the Archive. All so that you would never have to feel what I felt.”

His breath rattles, the following words harder.

“When my daughter died, she was eleven. Her mind could not contain the world. Her emotions burned her alive from the inside. I loved her more than I ever loved myself, and I watched her vanish, thread by thread, until there was nothing left.”

His face twists. He does not hide it.

“I could not save her. So I tried to save you.”

The words drop like stones.

“I lied,” he says. “I let the mesh become a prison. I let my grief make me a monster. I watched as the culls grew, as the silence grew, and I told myself it was for your own good.”

He looks straight into the camera, eyes hollow.

“I cannot fix what I have done. But I can end it.”

He reaches up, touches the Nexus “The boy, Remy, is the pattern breaker. He carries the only code that can release us. I am asking you—let him finish it. Let him set you free.”

Then: silence.

All across the city, people freeze. Some look at each other. Some scream. Some just sit down, right where they are, and cry.

Remy feels it all, every reaction, every pulse of grief and relief and confusion.

Julia unplugs him. He sags against the wall, spent.

Harper grins, wild. "It worked," he says. "The city's listening."

Even Scowl-woman looks ready to cry.

Remy pushes himself to standing. He looks out the window, at the night, at the city in pieces but alive.

He thinks about Thorne. For the first time, he does not hate him.

He thinks about his mother, and the code she left, and the world she hoped might survive her.

He thinks about the people: the girl laughing, the man weeping, the boy with the impossible color.

He hums the lullaby, and this time, he lets it ring out.

As dawn breaks, they return to the Fraying Fields, every step lighter.

The world may not be saved.

But for once, it is theirs.

Remy stands at the edge of the sanctuary, the threads of reality unspooling in every direction, and he does not look away.

Chapter 17

The Under seam safehouse hums with the scent of candle tallow and mildew and the faint electric itch of battery banks never meant to last this long. Maps line the walls, stitched from ration wrappers, old bedsheets, Ministry banners ripped from their moorings. At the center, a round table ringed by barrels and crates and rusted folding chairs. Mood-lanterns hang above, shrouded with colored waxed paper. The light flickers new shadows and paints different faces on the men and women ringed around Remy. No two faces match from one moment to the next, but every pair of eyes burns with the same raw, sleepless need.

Remy stands, arms crossed, fingers pressed to the Nexus on his neck. The Retrofit throbs beneath the collar, pulses so hard his vision shudders. His voice, when he dares speak, skids out hoarse and low: "We can't wait any longer. They're expecting a clean collapse. We have to move before the mesh reboots."

He expects an argument, and he gets it. The first to bark is the thin-lipped woman with the scar down her cheek—she's called "Suture" but only in whispers. "You saw Thorne's broadcast?" she hisses. "The man's broken. We could end this now, before they restitch the grid. You want to wait for him to rally?"

A grumble rises, then another voice: the spindly data-runner with glasses mended by thread. "It's bait. The Ministry never drops a mask unless there's a better one underneath. We wait, we die."

"Or we act, and die sooner." This comes from a block of a man—arms roped with muscle, beard like steel wool, voice deep enough to rattle the crate under Remy's foot. "You

remember the last cull? Thirty bodies at the Iron Gate. No warning, just erased."

Remy tries to answer, but the words jam. The Nexus is too loud tonight; every heart in the room beats in his head, every pulse a different note of fear or hate or hope. He looks to Julia, her hands folded neat in her lap, face unmoved by the clamor. Her presence is a dock line in a storm. She nods, just once, not enough for anyone else to notice, but Remy sees it and latches on.

He draws a breath, lets the voices whip around him. The words blend, arguments volleyed across the table:

"Thorne's on the verge. We should press—"

"You're not listening, it's a Ministry play. They want us exposed—"

"Pattern break is holding in three districts. All we have to do is keep the signal alive—"

"Or we go to ground, let the city burn, and build up again—"

The air is thick enough to choke.

At the edge of the chaos, Marlowe cuts through, arms spread like she's claiming the whole table for herself. "Listen," she snaps, and the room goes flat. "Verification, then action. We don't guess, we don't gamble. We send a probe to the heart, cross-check the grid against Thorne's feeds. If he's cracked, we pounce. If not, we know what trap we're walking into."

Harper, hunched by the lantern, glances up, the dark hollows under his eyes blue with tired. "I can spoof the mesh,

piggyback a query off the Ministry's own reroute. Trick the firewall into thinking we're part of their own system. It'll light us up, but only for a tick."

"How long's a tick?" Suture sneers.

"Long enough," says Harper, "if we do it right."

Remy feels his heart surge. The air in the room isn't just thick; it's alive, crawling with every ghost in Silhouette. He swallows, waits for the Retrofit to settle, then speaks:

"It has to be me."

Julia looks at him, face unreadable. Marlowe gives a single, sharp nod. Harper's jaw ticks, but he says nothing.

Remy looks around the table, at every face, every pair of eyes. "If it's my code Thorne wants to overwrite, it should be me who takes the risk."

A silence, then Suture: "He's right. They tuned the new Threadhunters to your signature. You're the bait and the bomb."

Remy lets the words sink in. He tastes blood in his mouth, realizes he's bitten his cheek.

Marlowe stands. "We prep at dusk. Sinclair takes point. Julia, you anchor him, keep his head on straight. Harper—"

"I'll build the rig. Already started," Harper says.

The meeting fractures, voices dropping to low, fast conversation, plans and gripes, and brief flashes of gallows humor. Remy stays standing, hands clenched to stop the tremor.

Julia comes to his side. Her voice is a thread barely above the rest: "You don't have to carry it all."

He looks at her. "If I let go, the city drowns."

Julia shrugs, a movement so small he almost misses it. "Better to swim than to sink alone."

He wants to laugh, but the best he can do is a crooked smile. The Nexus at his neck pulses, once, hard enough to draw a wince.

"See you on the surface," he says.

She squeezes his shoulder, then slips away, disappearing into the swirl of faces.

Remy waits alone for a moment.

He looks at the map on the table: lines drawn, routes marked, every inch of Silhouette mapped and remapped a thousand times, but never enough. He thinks of his mother, Thorne, and of every face that's been erased, every name stitched into the mesh and then snipped clean.

He feels the Retrofit pulse, the blue running down the sleeve of his arm, and knows what comes next.

He walks to the darkest corner of the room, sits on the floor, and lets the mesh sing.

The song is all memory, all pain, all hope.

He hums it under his breath, not for the others, not for the world, but for himself.

The night in the Underseam is long, but he endures it.

The crawlspace reeks of iron and old sweat and the tang of Ministry coolant—enough to sting the eyes, enough to make Remy gag with every breath. The duct is barely wider than his shoulders. Ahead, Harper clammers on hands and knees, retrofitted charge pack strapped tight to his spine. Behind, Julia and two of Marlowe's best: a squat, silent woman and a reed-thin man who breathes through his teeth and never speaks. At every third meter, the ceiling is slick with fungus or clogged with cable guts. The only light is the dull, pulsing blue from Harper's charge pack and the faint orange glow of the kill switch taped to Remy's wrist.

They inch forward. Sometimes the metal bows under their weight; sometimes the air gets so tight Remy has to exhale, then squeeze his chest flat as paper—no one talks.

Half an hour in, Harper stops, presses an ear to the wall. "Hold," he whispers, but the word is a cough.

Remy listens, too. The Nexus at his neck thrums, the signature suppressed to a hair's breadth above zero, but every sound shivers up his spine: the click of a drone's lens, the echo of a boot on tile, the sudden, hush-hush static of a Ministry comm relay lighting up the grid.

Julia is behind him, breath even. She touches his calf once to signal patience. The woman behind her—Scowl, though that's not her name—grunts and rolls her shoulders, then sits in the darkness, like she could out-wait the world.

The relay passes. Harper inches onward. The duct grows colder. Remy's shirt clings to his ribs, every seam itchy. The Retrofit is tight enough that the metal edge chews his skin raw. Every pulse from the charge pack runs straight into his nerves, dulls the outside world, sharpens the inside.

They reach a junction. Harper pops the panel with a flick of the wrist; the hatch swings open with a groan. Below, nothing—just a black, ten-meter drop. The far side pulses with blue-white light, and Remy knows, before anyone says it, that they're right above the Archive.

Harper anchors the rope. He slips down first, boots crunching soft on the mesh floor. Remy goes next, knees locked, arms burning as he lowers himself.

The vault is a different kind of dead. The walls shine, clean as bone. The air is dry, recycled, and bleached until it hurts the teeth. At the center: a ring of consoles, each one humming, their faces glowing with Ministry code. Harper's fingers fly across the surface, patching in the black chip from Marlowe. Julia stands at his shoulder, one hand on his elbow, the other pressed to her sidearm.

Scowl and Teeth fan out, eyes scanning every shadow, every angle. They look calm, but Remy can feel their nerves: the coil of dread in the gut, the chemical bite of adrenaline in their sweat.

Remy stands in the blue light, the Retrofit flaring up his neck. For a second, the world goes soft at the edges.

He stares at the nearest terminal. The code on the screen is so dense, so fast, it blurs. He steps closer, breath fogging the glass.

Harper mutters, "They beefed up the encryption since last week. It's running recursive, always rewriting itself."

Julia: "Can you break it?"

Harper: "If Sinclair can hold the mesh open, maybe. If not, we ghost."

Remy nods, but he's not sure he's heard right. The Nexus pulses, once, twice. He sits at the next terminal, fingers hovering over the pad.

He closes his eyes. He thinks about his mother, the code she wrote, the lullaby she hummed. He hums it now, under his breath. The world narrows to blue and white.

He plugs in. The Retrofit jumps—hot, then cold, then nothing. The mesh eats him alive.

He is everywhere.

He sees the city, a net of lights, each a person, each a story. The mesh is wild now, chunks of it ripped open by the patch, other chunks restitched with new, ugly code.

He sees Thorne, face blank, eyes wet with some memory he will never share. The city feeds on its grief, the system spiked on old pain.

He sees Julia, her face soft, her hands in his, the blue glow around her pulse point like a beacon.

He sees Harper, teeth clenched, sweat pouring down his nose, fingers moving so fast they're a blur.

He sees Marlowe, in the Underseam, pacing, hands tight on the table, waiting for the word that the mission worked.

He sees the Needle District, above, alive with Threadhunters, everyone hungry for the kill. The drones hover in the ducts, sniffing for a signature.

He sees his mother.

She sits at a table, hands moving. She wires a Nexus, but the design is wrong—no, it's new. She hums, and the world bends around her.

She looks up and, for the first time, sees him. "Remy, you have to find the failsafe," she says. "They erased the logs, but I left the map in the seed. Look for the spiral. It's the only way."

Remy tries to speak, but the mesh distorts his voice. He feels himself split—one half here, one half outside, clutching the terminal, body shaking.

He sees his mother's hands, the shape of the code. The diagram glows, lines in red and gold. It's a path, not a plan. He follows it. At the end, a number: a location. The Fraying Fields, beneath the old chapel. There's a server, buried, untouched—the kill switch.

He feels heat then pain. The Retrofit is burning him now. He tries to scream, but the mesh overloads, fills his mouth with static.

He collapses against the console, vision gone white.

A hand on his shoulder—Julia's. She shakes him, once, then slaps his face. "Remy! Remy, wake up!"

He gasps, air rushing in. The world rushes back: blue light, humming code, the smell of his own burning skin. Julia holds his face between her hands.

"Did you get it?" she asks.

He nods. "There's a backdoor," he croaks. "My mother built it. It's real."

Harper shouts: “We have to run. Threadhunters in the hall. Move!”

Scowl and Teeth are at the exit already, weapons out. Julia pulls Remy to his feet, drags him toward the rope.

Harper yanks his rig, grabs the black chip from the console. The moment he pulls it, the alarms go live—red, then purple, then a scream so loud Remy thinks his ears bleed.

They scramble up the rope, hands slippery. Above, the hatch is still open, but only just. Scowl shoves Remy through, then covers the others.

Harper barely makes it; a drone’s blade whips past his ankle, taking a chunk of boot. The drone rams the duct, blocking the way. Scowl jams a dart into its lens, and it jerks, then drops.

They crawl, fast, every limb on fire. Behind them, the drone howls, slamming the walls, but it cannot fit.

They crawl until the blue glow is gone. They crawl until the air is only rust and dust and silence.

At the safehouse hatch, Harper collapses, laughing and cursing, and shaking all at once.

Julia hugs Remy, holds him so tight he can’t breathe. “You’re alive,” she whispers, and he believes it.

Harper sits up, wipes his face. “What now?”

Remy looks at Julia, then at the others. He swallows, feeling the raw, bright pain at his neck.

“We go to the Fields,” he says. “We end it.”

The team slumps against the walls, catching breath, catching memory.

Remy closes his eyes.

He sees the path again, the red and gold, the spiral at the end.

He hums the lullaby, and the others join in, low and scared, but alive.

Tonight, the city is theirs, for as long as they can hold it.

The city, at dusk, turns feral. Textile District plaza hums with bodies—workers, clerks, black market runners, two grandmothers with matching jawlines and fists. Every person glows with color, not painted or patched but rising off their collars in angry bands of blue, gold, even raw, unlicensed purple. The Ministry broadcast towers overhead, its own banner slashed down to ribbons, the screens below flickering static and the occasional looping portrait of Sable Thorne.

Remy stands behind the nearest statue, hands jammed into his pockets, Nexus flaring so hot the Retrofit strips the skin at his collarbone. He feels every emotion in the crowd: the old men snorting at each other’s grief, the girls screaming in packs and then hugging strangers, the laborers with hands dyed to the bone in indigo, eyes wet with pride and terror and maybe hope.

Julia leans beside him, hair slicked back, eyes bright with the reflected plaza. “They’re waiting for you,” she murmurs, but she doesn’t mean just the crowd.

Remy watches the stage, nothing but crates stacked four high and covered in a flag that used to mean something. Marlowe stands to the side, arms crossed, coat flapping in the breeze. She surveys the plaza like a general, but even she looks nervous, jaw set too tight.

He wants to bolt, to vanish down the old loom-house tunnels and never come back. But the crowd has noticed him, or at least the glow at his neck, the way the Retrofit shines even in daylight: a boy points, tugs at his father's sleeve. A woman with no teeth lifts her chin and gives Remy a nod, like they share a secret.

Julia's hand finds his. She squeezes it, bone to bone. "You said it yourself. Swim or sink."

He blinks, then climbs the stage.

Marlowe doesn't look at him, but her foot taps out a pulse on the crate. "Don't stutter," she says.

Remy steps up, breathes the air—smoke, sweat, the tang of ozone. He looks at the crowd and feels the mesh open: it's a tidal wave, so strong he almost falls. He steadies himself on the flag and speaks, voice cracking but loud:

"You all heard Thorne. The man who ran this city on fear and memory—he's broken. The Ministry's mesh is broken. We're alive because of it."

The crowd mutters, some jeer, but most listen. Some are crying, which is worse.

Remy keeps talking. "They want us to think we're safe if we never feel anything. They said our hearts were the real virus."

He grins, ugly, and points to his neck. "They said I was a contagion."

Someone in the back laughs, then the sound ripples forward, faster than a rumor.

Remy lets the mesh flood his voice, lets the emotion spill. "So I'm infecting you. I want every person in this city to remember what it feels like to be angry, to be scared, to be alive, even if it hurts. Especially if it hurts."

He sees the crowd in slow-motion: an old woman pressing a hand to her heart; a kid lifting a fist; a dozen factory girls singing the lullaby, barely in tune. The mesh connects them, and Remy rides the wave, even as it drowns him.

"We lost everything to the Ministry," he says. "Our families, our memories, even our own names. They can't erase us if we hold on to each other."

Marlowe's eyes flick to him, bright with something he's never seen before.

He swallows. "I don't want to run anymore. If you're with me, we take the Archive. We end their erasure, for good."

The crowd is silent. He feels the air crackle, the color on every neck throbbing. Then, someone shouts, "Sinclair!"—and the name passes, person to person, until the whole plaza chants it.

"Sinclair. Sinclair. Sinclair."

He's not sure if it's his name anymore, or just the word for breaking things that won't bend.

He lifts a hand, and the plaza erupts.

Julia climbs the stage, pulls him close, kisses his cheek, and laughs. The crowd loses it, the mesh wild and hot and bright as a power surge.

Above, two Ministry drones hover, their red eyes blinking, but they don't move, don't even try.

Remy steps off the stage, knees weak. Marlowe claps him on the back so hard he coughs.

"You did it," she says, but her smile is sharp. "Now we make good on the promise."

He nods, blinking back the mesh afterglow. The plaza is chaos, but a good chaos.

Then a man in a hooded coat approaches, face hidden, voice flat. "Message for you," he says, and slips something into Remy's hand.

It's a strip of thread, blue on one side, gold on the other. Coded, but Remy recognizes it: Ministry grade. The man fades into the crowd before anyone else can see.

Julia reads it over his shoulder. "It's a meet. Third bell, tomorrow."

Marlowe scowls. "Ministry trap."

Remy feels the thread, the weight of it, the promise. "Or a chance," he says.

Marlowe rolls her eyes, but Julia smiles.

He pockets the strip, looks back at the plaza.

The crowd has started a bonfire, burning the old banners. People sing, dance, weep, even as the smoke turns the sky black.

Remy hums the lullaby, lets the sound drift up with the smoke.

Above, the drones watch. They do nothing.

For the first time, Remy thinks the city might survive him.

He walks into the crowd, his name echoing behind, the thread in his fist, the mesh alive with color and the risk of hope.

Chapter 18

Viewpoint Character: Remy Sinclair's point of view

The Underseam vault is a ribcage, rusted shut.

Each candle hisses from a stub of its own wax. Water seeps from the mortar, freezing the tips of fingers and noses. Every echo is doubled by the mesh—old, tattered, but still alive with the ghosts of other meetings. Remy stands at the head of the table, not because he wants to, but because every seat is taken. No one dares to look comfortable.

Around him, the Thread Keepers form a circle of eyes and scars: Marlowe, her coat a patchwork of rage and rumor, pacing a rut in the wet stone; Harper, hunched over the edge, his hands raw from solder and wire, thumb-tapping a dead terminal; Julia, spine straight, chin lifted, the blue of her Nexus reflecting the least amount of fear in the room. Everyone else is a chorus: some local, some from the other districts, each with a badge stitched out of defiance and need.

Remy's own Retrofit hums against his neck. The pulse is wrong—skipping beats, then doubling, a glitch that hasn't let up since the last rally. He feels the council's mood before they speak: red, blue, a flicker of animal yellow: fear, hope, and the urge to bolt.

Marlowe's voice breaks the circle. "It's bait. Ministry never offers a truce without a noose." Her lips pull back, eyes snapping from one face to the next, looking for weakness.

Harper grunts. "That's how they held the city for forty years." He taps his terminal, finds nothing, and starts again. "We can spoof their meet, learn something before they erase us."

Julia watches both of them, then Remy. She doesn't blink much. "We have people depending on us," she says, calm and even. "If we turn down the only offer, they'll bleed us block by block."

"Better to die honest," Marlowe snaps, coat glowing angry, threads snapping red at the seams.

A third voice, sharp and nasal: the lieutenant from Hem District, already on edge. "It's obviously a trap." He shoves a hand onto the table, dust leaping in the light. "They killed Suture in her sleep last week, sent the pieces home. Now you want to walk into their hands?"

Marlowe points a finger, a vein standing up along her wrist. "No one's walking. We torch the meat. Send the message that we're not hungry enough to crawl."

"Hungry's all we've got," says Harper. He spins the terminal toward Remy, the cracked glass glittering in the Nexus light. "They're offering up Vance. Mid-tier admin could give us a map to the mesh. With that, we cut the Archive at the root."

Remy listens, but he's not really listening. The mesh eats every word, replays it in triplicate: Marlowe's anger, Harper's logic, the room's boiling dread. He tries to breathe, but the Retrofit closes tight, pinching his airway until every lungful is frost.

Julia's hand finds his, under the table, a tiny pressure. It steadies him enough to speak. "Their messenger was terrified," Remy says, voice soft but heard. "Not like a decoy. Real fear. His Nexus was out of sync—couldn't fake that, not with Ministry tech."

Marlowe scoffs. “They’re tuning the mesh. You saw the last update—now it can push real tears, real blood, if it helps the narrative.”

Remy shakes his head. “He wasn’t trying to sell it. He wanted out. There’s something worse than us coming.”

A ripple moves around the table. Some nod, some grind their teeth.

Julia leans in, eyes only for Remy. “You think he’s for real?”

Remy wants to say no. He wants to say nothing. Instead, the words come out in a rush, the color at his collar stuttering between caution and resolve. “If we turn them down, we’ll never get another chance. If we take it, we walk into a bear trap. But if the bear’s already dead—” He lets it hang.

A silence so thick it hurts.

Harper breaks it. “There’s a way to do both. We prep a kill switch. Let them bring us in, but plant a bug in the node before they close the net.”

Marlowe paces faster. “And if they see it?”

“Then they kill us,” says Harper, shrugging. “But not until we get what we need.”

The lieutenant slaps the table again. “And if Sinclair melts down? If they hack his mesh like last time, fry every brain within ten blocks?”

Remy flinches, remembers the smell of his own skin burning. “It won’t happen,” he says. The words feel like a lie, but no one calls him on it.

Julia's hand squeezes tighter. "We're with you," she says, voice barely a breath.

Remy stands. The Retrofit glitches, color bleeding out and then back in, a flicker of gold at the edge. "We accept. Cautious. With fail safes."

He looks at Marlowe. "If you want out, say it now."

She bares her teeth but shakes her head. "You're the only one they want alive. We're just armor."

Harper packs up the terminal, shoves it in a satchel. "I'll prep the bug."

The others stand, some eager, some already mourning. The circle dissolves.

Remy lets the silence settle. He feels the room's fear, but also the hope—thin, maybe, but alive.

When they leave, only Julia stays behind. She wipes his forehead, finds the sweat freezing there.

"Good call," she says, though her face is blank.

He wants to ask if she's scared. Instead, he hums the lullaby, just for her, and she leans her head against his shoulder.

Above, the pipes drip water onto the rusted table, washing away the dust.

The shaft tastes like iron.

Remy, Julia, and Harper move single file down the maintenance tunnel, knees bending to clear the cable bundles, heads ducked from the teeth of broken brackets.

The only light is the throb of their own collars, pale blue and sullen in the damp. Every step makes the water ripple ankle-deep, every drip from the ceiling lands with the finality of a dropped pin.

At the end of the shaft, a figure waits. He stands too straight, as if afraid of what the floor might do to his shoes. His Ministry uniform looks crisp, the only color in the space a stripe of gold along his sleeve. His Nexus sputters: one moment flat, the next screaming orange, then back to black. His face is wax, but the eyes burn.

“Vance?” Remy’s voice echoes, then disappears.

The man nods. “Sinclair.” His hands shake, so he clasps them behind his back. It doesn’t help. The tremor crawls up his arms, into his shoulders, into the way he blinks.

Harper lets the silence ride, visor down, arms crossed. Julia moves ahead, careful, her boots making barely a sound in the sludge.

Remy studies the man. The Nexus pattern is a mess: anxiety spiking, then dipping, then slamming hard into something like shame. The mesh tries to filter it but fails. Remy can feel the overflow before the man speaks.

“I’ve served fifteen years,” Vance says. “Believed the doctrine. I did.” He swallows, throat tight. “But last quarter, my Nexus started to... misfire. At first, it was just color. Then the migraines. Then—” He gestures, helpless. “Now I feel everything. Everything they tried to cut out.”

Julia approaches, eyes steady. She slides a vial from her coat, holds it up. “Lavender and lithium,” she offers. “Dulls the spikes.”

Vance takes it but doesn't drink. He turns the vial in his hand, then looks at Remy. "You don't trust me."

Remy circles him, not close enough for comfort, but close enough for the man to feel hunted. "If you're setting us up, we'll know. The Retrofit jumps before a lie ever reaches the lips."

Vance's laugh is thin. "I'm not here to set you up. I'm here because my wife is gone, and my son can't remember her name. I'm here because my own Nexus would rather kill me than let me feel grief."

Harper snorts, the sound brutal in the space. "Spare us the sob story. What's your offer?"

Vance finally sips the vial, shudders at the taste. "You want the Archive? I can get you into the shell and past the scan at the spine. You want Minister Thorne? I can patch you a route. But you have to take my son and me with you, after. You get me out; I get you in."

Julia glances back at Remy. Her eyebrow twitches: a question.

Remy's voice is a monotone, but every word lands hard. "How do we know you're not just another mesh-puppet?"

Vance looks at Harper, then Julia, then back at Remy. "You don't. But if you're right, and the city's as broken as they say, you have no other way. My code still clears the security. My chip is live. You get one shot, then they'll wipe us all."

The silence in the shaft vibrates, almost visible.

Julia moves first, reaching for the chip at Vance's wrist. He hesitates, then strips it from his flesh, blood welling from the tear. He hands it to her, palm open, eyes not leaving Remy's.

Remy takes a seam from his sleeve—one of the loose threads that never stops glitching out color. He winds it around the chip, binding them together.

Harper steps forward. He runs a tool—a black stub of metal—over the knot. It hisses, fuses the thread to the chip. “If you double-cross, the feedback’s instantaneous,” Harper says. “We all feel it, and the mesh sings your name to the whole city.”

Vance accepts the terms. “If you turn on me, the mesh does the same.”

Harper shrugs. “We’re honest thieves.”

Remy holds the chip, feels the pulse in it, the faint echo of Vance's own dread. “Tomorrow,” he says. “We go in as one.”

Vance nods, but his body shakes so hard it looks like he's about to fall apart. Julia steadies him.

Remy lets the quiet settle. The deal is done, but it feels more like a funeral than a bargain.

Harper pockets the tool. “Let's go, before the air eats us alive.”

They leave Vance at the shaft's end, his Nexus flickering in the dark, the new bond a live wire between their necks.

In the tunnel, Remy feels the mesh tighten. The future is a snare, but at least they have a guide.

The water rises, cold and slow, as they walk.

The Archive is not a library; it is a wound cauterized in light.

Every corridor is a straight line. The floors shine, tiled in white so bright it erases depth. The air itself glows. Rows of data terminals line the halls, each one humming, each one monitored by invisible eyes. Here, the mesh is pure, unbroken; even the rebels' collars snap to blue the moment they cross the threshold.

Remy walks behind Vance, who moves like a man already dead. He has ditched the bloodied sleeve, wears his uniform half-undone, the access chip bound to his wrist with Remy's thread. Behind them: Julia, eyes wide and hard, and Harper, carrying the black rig slung low. Two more defectors join, both silent, faces unreadable behind mirrored visors.

At the first checkpoint, a Ministry drone scans the party. Vance doesn't flinch. He raises his arm, lets the chip pulse, and the drone passes over, lens blinking gold. Remy tastes metal at the back of his throat. Each step forward tightens the Retrofit—each step, the color jumps, from blue to yellow to sick, palpitating white.

They move past the first guard. He's young, eyes flat, Nexus dead to the world. Vance nods, says a phrase, and the guard stands aside, as if someone cut the strings.

Julia slips a pinch of powder into the guard's coffee cup as they pass. The boy never notices.

At the end of the hall, a steel door blocks the way. Harper kneels, presses the black rig to the reader. The lock spits sparks, then slides open.

Inside: the core.

It is nothing like the council's rumors. There are no racks of servers, no humming vaults. Instead, the heart of the Archive is a single column, floor to ceiling, made of clear crystal, shot through with threads of living data. The light in it moves, alive, like veins under skin. The walls pulse with every heartbeat in the city.

Remy's own heart is a broken drum.

Vance looks at him. "It has to be you. Your mesh is the only one tuned to legacy code. It's why they couldn't erase you."

Remy steps forward. The Retrofit burns. His fingers shake as he presses them to the column.

The world collapses.

First, the mesh. It devours him: all memory, all feeling, all the raw hurt he's spent a life trying to hide. Every scream, every laugh, every hand he's ever held—fed through him and into the column.

He sees his mother.

Corinne stands in a field, real sunlight on her face, her arms full of wires and song. She sings, and the code pours from her lips: a lullaby, but also a map, but also a weapon. Her eyes are gray-green, full of loss.

“Remy,” she says, her voice both in his ear and in his bones. “You have to follow the seam. I stitched a backdoor, but you are the needle.”

He reaches out. She touches his cheek, her fingers soft but cold. “The kill-switch is at the edge of the Fields, in the roots. You must run it yourself. No one else can.”

He wants to stay, but the mesh peels her away. The world turns, and now he sees Thorne: The Minister, standing above the city, jaw clenched, Nexus burning blue so bright it blinds. Thorne looks at Remy, and for a second, Remy sees the boy he must have once been, before the pain.

“Come and get me,” Thorne says. “If you can.”

Remy’s eyes snap open. The column is warm beneath his hands, data spinning inside. He feels the kill-switch burn itself into his memory.

Behind him, Harper’s voice: “We need to move. The mesh is spiking. If they catch us here, we’re dead.”

Julia pulls him back. “You okay?”

He nods. He is not okay, but he nods.

Vance swipes the chip at the far door. “Out this way. It’s the only exit not wired to the main alarm.”

The team moves. Behind them, the column pulses faster, throwing shadows across the walls.

In the corridor, everything is too quiet. Remy looks at Julia. She sees it too: the lack of guards, the way the lights flicker red at the edges.

Harper curses under his breath. “They’re shutting the net.”

The group moves faster, boots slapping against tile. At the corner, the second defector points. “Here. Down the ramp, then left. We’re—”

The lights switch, all at once, from blue to blood.

A wall slides shut behind them, trapping the team in a single strip of corridor. At the end of the hall, a figure steps from the shadow.

Sable Thorne.

He wears the perfect coat, not a thread out of place. His hair is slicked back, the jawline sharp as the edge of a blade. His Nexus glows cold white, so bright it makes Remy’s eyes water. He stands with hands folded, as if already at the head of their funeral table.

“Sinclair,” Thorne says, his voice velvet and venom. “You’ve done well, getting this far. But the story ends here.”

Threadhunters appear, lining both sides of the corridor. Each one wears the same expression: blank, eager for a command. Their eyes never leave Remy.

Harper shifts, one hand on the rig, the other palming the kill switch. Julia squares her shoulders, lips pressed white.

Vance trembles, sweat pooling on his brow.

Remy feels his own Nexus screaming, every fiber of his body tuned to fear, then anger, then something else—a calm, cold certainty.

He faces Thorne.

“What’s the point?” Remy says, voice steady. “You can kill us, but the mesh is broken. You can’t patch it anymore. You can’t erase the pain.”

Thorne smiles, a thin, terrible smile. “You think you’re the virus. But you’re just another symptom. If I cut you out, the city survives.”

He raises a hand.

The Threadhunters step forward as one, weapons drawn.

Remy sees time slow: Harper’s finger twitching on the trigger, Julia’s body moving to block him, Vance’s face contorted in regret.

He has the data, the kill code, the path out—but only if someone survives the next five seconds.

He looks at Julia, the way she holds herself. He looks at Harper, at Vance, at the Threadhunters closing in.

He knows what he has to do.

He draws the gun from his coat, cold metal in his palm, and points it at Thorne.

He opens his mouth to speak, but the noise in the corridor drowns every word.

This is what it means to be alive: fear, hope, love, hate, all at once.

Remy pulls the trigger.

The corridor explodes in sound.

He sees Julia leap, sees Harper's hand on the switch,
sees the world go to red and static.

The last thing he remembers is the lullaby, humming in
his ears.

Chapter 19

The corridor vibrates under their feet. Every wall, every surface, pulses with the siren's wail. Remy cannot tell if the sound is in the concrete or in his skull. Every step he takes, the mesh inside the Nexus flares white, then blue, then the color of fear.

Julia leads, her boots skidding on polished tile. The Ministry defector, Vance, staggers behind. His uniform leaks sweat. His face shines, not from the effort, but from the inside out, like his skin has forgotten how to hold a secret.

Remy stumbles. The Retrofit at his neck glitches, and for a second, he is blind: the world a flat plane of color, edge to edge, like a sheet pulled tight over a corpse.

Then he sees it.

His mother's hand on his shoulder. The room is a kitchen, or it's a cell, or it's the place between, where hands are always cold, and the light never lands right. The scent: lavender, laced with lithium, sharp enough to sting the sinuses and make the gums pulse. Her voice is a thread, winding around the base of his brain, whispering the lullaby that means more than sleep, more than comfort, more than survival.

He blinks, and the memory is gone.

In its place: the corridor, and the bodies.

Some wear Ministry blue, the faceplates melted or warped by the heat of drone-fire. Some are rebels, their collars still spitting blue into the air even as the skin underneath runs cold. Most are nothing—just flesh, bones, and a blank where the mesh used to be. The Ministry never

cleans up the mess. They let it rot, so the next wave of rebels remembers what the cost is.

Julia grabs Remy by the sleeve, yanks him sideways just as a pair of Threadhunters round the bend. Their boots squeal on the tile, their faces behind mirrored masks. Each carries a needle-stunner, the tips sparking white with intent.

Vance swears, ducks low, scurries down a side hall that isn't on any of the maps. Julia drags Remy after, her breath loud enough to hear over the alarm.

They run.

The corridor narrows, then turns, then dead-ends at a door labeled in Ministry glyph. Vance slaps his hand on the reader, and it hisses open. Beyond: a service tunnel, lined with cables fat as a child's arm, the air thick with the dust of years.

Remy falls to one knee, vision spinning. Julia is on him in a second, her hands cold on his cheeks, her voice a hiss. "You in there?"

He nods, but the Retrofit is screaming. He wants to claw it off, rip the mesh out with his bare fingers, but he knows what happens if he does. Better to let it burn him clean, for now.

Vance leads. His steps are uneven, but his sense of direction is flawless. "They'll reroute the security to the main levels first," he gasps, eyes never leaving the conduit ahead. "Service tunnels are last to lock down. We have a window—maybe three minutes—before the purge squad hits maintenance."

Remy tries to follow, but the world doubles again.

This time, the vision is worse.

He stands at a window, looking down at the city. It is night, but the streets pulse with lines of color: each a life, each a thread in the mesh, each destined to burn out, one by one, until only the cold blue of the Ministry remains.

His mother stands next to him, arms folded, face unreadable. “There’s a flaw in the seam,” she says, “but you have to let the fray run wild, or it just tightens.” She touches the side of his face. Her hands are warm, but her eyes are glass.

Julia’s voice rips him out of the vision. “Sinclair! If you go under, we leave you behind.”

He shakes his head, wipes his mouth, and the taste of blood grounds him.

They reach a hatch. Vance fumbles the code, his hands shaking so hard the digits blur. Julia yanks a strip of wire from her sleeve and jams it into the panel. The hatch pops.

Inside: darkness, and the smell of mold and old sweat.

The shaft is barely wide enough to fit them. Julia slides in first, followed by Remy, then Vance. The walls are slick with grime. Above, the siren blares, muffled, but still strong enough to vibrate the bones.

They crawl.

The air is thick, hard to breathe. Remy’s hands slip on every grip, his nails peeling back as he scrapes his way forward.

Halfway down the shaft, they pass a corpse. It hangs from a harness, face pressed to the wall. A Ministry badge is melted to the breastbone. Where the Nexus should be, there is only a hole, the mesh stripped out like a tumor.

Vance freezes. His breath comes in short, wet rasps. “I knew him,” he says. “He was my cohort.”

Julia: “Then he’s not going to mind if we step over.”

Vance closes his eyes, mutters a prayer, then pushes past.

At the bottom of the shaft, a grid of surveillance threads blocks the exit. The fibers hang like veins, pulsing with their own rhythm. Remy can’t look at them without the Retrofit going wild.

He blinks, and the world goes out.

He stands in the Archive now, surrounded by rows of crystal columns, each one packed with the light and memory of a thousand erased people. His mother is here, but she won’t look at him. She is singing, but the words are lost. The only thing he can hear is the grind of the mesh, the endless algorithm chewing through lives and leaving only the clean, cold data behind.

A hand smacks his face. Julia again.

“You want to die in this shaft?” she snarls.

He shakes his head, but can’t answer. The Nexus is running him, not the other way around.

Julia sighs, then pulls a pouch from her coat. She pops it open under Remy’s nose. The smell is pure violence:

herbs, bleach, and something sharp enough to burn out every other sense.

He gasps, coughs, and the Retrofit drops from rage to a dull ache.

The world steadies.

Julia threads a wire through the surveillance grid, uses a pinch of the herb paste to gunk up the sensors. The threads jerk, then sag, losing their light.

“Move,” she says.

Vance slides through, then Remy, then Julia. They land in a service corridor so narrow, Remy’s shoulders scrape both walls at once. It’s lined with access panels, every third one pulsing with a small, desperate blue.

Vance: “We go left, then straight. That puts us under the dormitories. Stairs up, then we’re at street level.”

Remy: “What about the drones?”

Vance: “We pray the next shift is slow.”

They move faster now.

Every step in the corridor is a risk. Behind every panel, a face. Some are alive, some are just meat.

A child sits cross-legged in one compartment, her eyes wide, Nexus ripped out, but the mesh still stitched into her neck. She watches them go by, but never moves. Remy wants to stop, to pull her out, but Julia blocks his arm.

“No heroes,” she hisses.

Vance's pace picks up. He knows the way blind, every twist and junction memorized from years of walking the halls with a badge instead of fear.

Remy's Retrofit starts to sync again. The pain is less, but the memories come harder now.

He is outside the Archive, looking in. The city is on fire, but only the blue fire of the mesh. People run, but their collars lock them in place, turn them into statues of grief.

His mother is there, but this time, she holds the Retrofit in her hands, wires dangling like hair. "If you can't hold the pain, you're not the right needle," she says. "Some things, you have to let break."

The vision fades.

The corridor ends at a hatch. Vance keys in the override. Nothing. Julia pulls the wire trick again, but the hatch won't budge.

Remy touches the panel, feels the charge. He closes his eyes, lets the Retrofit take over.

For a second, he is the mesh.

He sees the patchwork of the Ministry's net, every node, every gap. The code is all wrong, too many brute-force fixes layered over the original design. There, just past the third node, a seam—an open thread, a spot where the kill-switch from earlier can work.

He pushes, not with hands, but with every memory he has.

The hatch opens.

Julia and Vance stare, but he ignores them.

Outside: a loading dock, empty except for a pair of cold, dead drones stacked in the corner. The street is one level up. The night air is thick, but at least it is not the recycled bleach of the Archive.

Vance sighs, sags against the wall. “We made it,” he says. “God, we made it.”

Julia: “Don’t jinx us.”

Remy stands, the Retrofit pulsing soft at his neck.

He breathes, and the scent of lavender is gone.

His mother’s voice lingers, though. “Let it break,” she says. “Let it burn.”

He looks at Julia, at Vance, at the city waiting beyond.

He hums the lullaby, just loud enough for the night to hear.

The way out is straight ahead.

But nothing, he knows, is ever that simple.

The mesh here smells like solder and bile. Harper wipes the sweat from his brow, but the stink lingers on his fingers: old circuitry, new fear.

He cradles the wounded drone in his lap, fingers probing the seam behind its eye. The shell yields with a pop, and a tangle of wet wiring spills over his knuckles. The drone twitches, tries to bite, but the override spike he jammed into

its jaw keeps it docile. In the corner, two Ministry defectors clutch their own tools, eyes fixed on the exits, hands shaking only when they think Harper isn't looking.

"Two minutes," says the shorter one—Garan, or maybe Karan, Harper's never sure. "If we don't move, Threadhunters sweep this block."

Harper doesn't answer. He peels back the drone's thermal shield, cuts the lead to its targeting module, then weaves a strand of rebel blue through the base. The wire trembles, then fuses, accepting the patch.

"Give me your code," Harper barks.

Karan holds up his wrist. The chip dangles, slick with blood. Harper stabs it into the drone's input, grits his teeth as the unit twitches, and then stills.

He sets the drone on the tile and shoves it down the hall.

The device wakes, sees the world, and lights up with a scream. The mesh, now hacked, floods the drone's vision with ghosts—phantoms of Remy, of Marlowe, of every face the Ministry hates most. The drone turns, senses a threat, and launches itself straight into the next squad of Threadhunters.

Harper hears the chaos: a wet pop, the screech of broken servos, the panicked voices of men who thought they were alone.

He checks the scanner. Three new pings, all chasing ghosts.

"Move," he says.

They duck into the next corridor, boots silent on the plastic tile. Harper keeps the scanner pressed to his palm, eyes flicking between the real and the mesh overlay.

This wing of the facility is a graveyard. Every ten meters, a new layer of security—cameras, sensors, the low hum of laser tripwires. Harper's hands remember the sequence before his mind does: slice the camera feed, stuff it with a second's worth of looped footage; flood the heat sensors with the damp rag from his pack; toss a metal slug down the next vent to trip the alarm and send the guards running the wrong way.

The defectors watch, eyes huge.

"How do you know this stuff?" Karan whispers.

Harper grunts, fuses another circuit. "I built the system."

The other defector—tall, dark hair, nervous—says, "Was it like this before?"

Harper pauses. "No. The Ministry only panics when they bleed."

He thinks of Remy, and the blue stutter at his throat, of the way Julia's face goes hard and kind at the same time. He remembers the first time he patched a drone like this, how easy it was to flip the switch, how hard it was to sleep after.

"More guards," says the tall one, peeking around the corner.

Harper checks the mesh. The guards are close, but slow—no coordination. He sees the glitch spreading, the drone's hacked signal infecting the security net like a sickness.

"Let them get close," he says.

The guards round the bend, eyes glazed, weapons up. The drone sits in the center of the hall, trembling.

Then, the mesh triggers the next phase: a fake heat spike in a storage closet. The guards turn, see the threat, and pepper the door with stun rounds. Harper counts three seconds, then slams his hand on the wall panel. The security doors snap shut, trapping the guards in the closet with their own ghosts.

Karan laughs, a sharp, nasty sound. "You should have stayed Ministry."

Harper bares his teeth. "Maybe, but I'd rather be alive."

They sprint down the next corridor, ducking the cameras, weaving through the maze of access panels and locked doors. Every junction is a test: Harper trusts the scanner, the patch, the hack—but only so far. Each time, the mesh shows him another hazard: a hot zone, a camera, a field of angry blue.

They reach the server room. Harper yanks the override, and the hatch pops.

Inside, the air is colder. The walls hum. The main relay sits on a pillar, ringed by security glyphs and dusted with a fine layer of Ministry smugness.

Harper jams the data spike into the relay. The scanner dances: for a second, the mesh is his. He plants a hundred new ghosts, heat signatures all over the facility, each one running a different path, each one a decoy.

Karan plugs his own chip into the port. The system accepts the code, and for a moment, they have complete access.

He grins, turns to Harper. "We're in."

Harper's hands won't stop shaking. He types the sequence, sends the patch live.

Everywhere, the mesh flares with false rebels.

The system can't handle it. Doors slam, alarms blare, Threadhunters crash into each other or vanish down the wrong hall. Harper sees it all: the beautiful collapse, the panic of the system designed to be perfect.

He wipes his mouth. The taste is copper.

The screen blinks. For a second, Harper sees Minister Thorne, watching from a dark command room. His eyes are colder than the server room, and they are looking straight through the camera, straight through the hack, straight into him.

He looks away first.

Karan yells: "Move, move!"

The relay has a kill switch, and the override was only good for a minute. Already, the sirens change pitch. The camera eyes go from red to white. The mesh, once loose and wild, begins to snap back to order.

Harper yanks the data spike, burns the port with a charge from his sleeve. The room fills with ozone and a high, screaming whine.

They run.

The halls are in chaos. Drones slam into each other, into walls, into the faces of guards who no longer know friend from foe. Harper, Karan, and the tall one (he never caught the name) slip through the mess, racing for the nearest maintenance shaft.

At the end of the hall, a pair of guards—real ones, not fooled by the ghosts—wait with weapons up.

Harper doesn't break stride. He flicks a disc from his belt, skids it across the floor.

It pops, releases a cloud of white smoke, and a whiff of acid. The guards choke, drop their guns, and the rebels shoulder past.

They take the shaft, sliding down the ladder two rungs at a time.

Harper's hands are raw, the scanner bright with warning.

At the bottom, the exit is sealed.

Karan: "They locked it. We're boxed."

Harper: "Give me a second."

He drops to one knee, wedges the scanner into the seam, and floods the lock with every destructive code he knows. The port sparks, sizzles, then the door pops, just a centimeter.

It's enough.

He jams his fingers in the gap, pulls, screams as the metal bites his palm.

The door opens.

Outside: cold, wet air. The city, alive with alarm, every light in the sector strobing blue.

Karan tumbles out, drags the tall one behind.

Harper follows, but the scanner at his belt buzzes one last time.

He looks back, through the smoke and ruin.

On the top deck, Minister Thorne stands at the window. He lifts a hand, not to wave, but to mark him.

He knows what that means.

He slams the door, seals it with a strip of broken wire, and runs.

Above, the mesh is a storm, the alarms a howl.

But in the belly of the city, for a moment, everything is free.

The Underseam swallows them whole.

The hatch slams above, choking out the last white light. In the new dark, every breath tastes of mold, oil, and the spit of the last hundred years. Water drips in Morse code. Every footstep is a risk: the floor cracks, then gives, then wobbles on its own, as if the whole tunnel is stitched together from failed memory.

Julia's hand never leaves Remy's arm. Vance limps behind, boots scraping the slime off the rungs. Even his face looks stitched: eyes puckered shut, mouth a thin black line. The pain in Remy's neck is a coal, now—not burning, just lodged and heavy. The Retrofit flashes whenever he blinks, making it impossible to trust anything he sees.

They move fast because they have to. Every ten meters, a siren above changes pitch. Sometimes, a drone's engine roars overhead, the mesh pinging every corner of the city with its location. Most times, the only sound is the gurgle of a pipe or the soft, animal whimper of Vance realizing what it costs to betray the Ministry.

After the second ladder, the tunnel veers left, then drops. Julia lowers Remy, then Vance, then herself. It's colder here. At the end, a faint light pulses blue and orange. It's not Ministry color. It's alive.

Marlowe stands at the hatch, coat patched with scraps of velvet, her hair matted to one side. She grins wide, but her eyes are still measuring, counting the damage.

"You made it," she says. She pops the latch, lets them tumble in. "I didn't think you'd—" She stops. "You look like shit, Sinclair."

Remy doesn't answer. He can't: the Retrofit is in freefall, feeding him pieces of old memory, new fear, and something sharp that doesn't feel like his own.

The hideout is nothing like the sterile Ministry. It is chaos, but a good chaos: old banners on the walls, strips of forbidden color draped over pipes, the floor a patchwork of rugs and blankets. Everything smells like people—sweat, food, the sharp vinegar of herbal disinfectant. There are faces everywhere: rebels, defectors, even children huddled

in the corners, all watching the newcomers with hungry, haunted eyes.

Julia guides Remy to a cot, forces him to sit. She checks his pulse, shines a cracked light into his eye. "You in there?"

He nods, but the world is thick and slow.

She fishes a vial from her pouch, cracks the seal, and waves it under his nose. The scent is lavender and chemical, enough to snap his head back.

"Breathe," she says, and he does.

The Retrofit drops from a screech to a whine. Remy wipes his eyes, looks around.

Vance sits across the room, back to the wall, hands buried in his hair. He shivers—not from cold, but from the memory of what he's done. The other rebels watch him, some with curiosity, most with disgust.

Marlowe paces, hands jammed in her pockets, boots pounding the soft carpet. "We got word from Harper," she says. "The mesh is holding, barely. He's running a virus in the next district. Bought us maybe an hour."

Julia: "How many made it?"

Marlowe's grin dies. "About a third. The rest..." She shrugs. "Ministry's got kill squads on every surface street. If they catch you, it's not a clean drop. I saw a man get unspooled, right in front of his kid."

Remy: "Harper?"

Marlowe: "Alive. For now. He'll meet us at the drop-in in fifteen."

Remy's hands shake. He digs them into the cot, tries to anchor himself in the fabric, in the here and now.

He looks at Julia. "We have to go back."

She doesn't flinch. "We will. But you have to let the Retrofit cool, or you'll fry everything inside your head."

He starts to protest, but she silences him with a finger to his lips. "Give it ten minutes," she says. "Then you can risk it."

Marlowe barks a laugh. "She's bossier than you, Sinclair."

A girl brings food: a bowl of something that smells like broth and root vegetables, with a chunk of unidentifiable meat floating at the top. Julia spoons it into Remy's mouth, slow, never letting him spill.

Vance stares at the bowl in his hands, but can't lift it. His eyes are wet, the blue of his Nexus gone to gray.

Marlowe flops onto the cot next to Remy, leans close. "You know what the Ministry will do now, right?"

He nods. "Thorne's not going to let us slip again."

Marlowe: "We're not invisible, Sinclair. The mesh is glued to you. That Retrofit, the signature—every time you even think about the Archive, the whole city lights up."

Remy: "Then we have to run the code."

Marlowe: "You'll die."

He doesn't answer. She knows the answer.

Harper slides in a few minutes later, face streaked with black, a fresh cut above his eye. He grins when he sees Remy. "You're a hard bastard to kill," he says.

Remy: "So are you."

Harper shrugs, drops a satchel on the cot. "Pulled every node I could reach. Got the data. But there's a lot of noise."

Julia wipes Remy's face with a damp rag, then looks at Harper. "We have a window?"

Harper: "If we keep moving, maybe. If not..." He doesn't finish.

Remy's hands settle. The pain is just a glow now. He asks for the satchel, and Harper slides it over.

Inside: a tangle of wires, three vials of coolant, and a battered Ministry data slab.

Remy plugs it into the port at the base of his Retrofit. The world jumps.

He is in the mesh. He sees the city: a field of light, threads running everywhere, some snapping, some fusing together—the Archive pulses at the center, a black star.

He hunts for the code, the one his mother hid.

It's buried in a file, under three layers of encryption. He keys in the lullaby, the only password he's ever known. The file opens.

At first, it's only noise—random signals, a tangle of numbers. But then, a voice:

“Remy, if you’re hearing this, I’m already gone.”

He sees her, the way she looked in the vision: tired, but alive. The lavender smell is so strong, he almost chokes.

“I left a thread in the mesh, a pattern they can’t erase. If you follow it, you’ll find the seam. The kill-switch isn’t in the Archive. It’s in the mesh itself, in the people. You have to let them feel. That’s the only way to break the cycle.”

Her voice flickers. He tries to speak, but the Retrofit won’t let him.

“Don’t trust Thorne,” she says. “He’s not in control. No one is. The mesh has a mind now, and it wants to survive. You have to end it before it ends you.”

She hums the lullaby. The recording ends.

Remy stares at the slab, his whole body shivering.

He looks at Marlowe, at Julia, at Harper. Even Vance is watching now, eyes wide.

He tries to speak, but his voice is gone.

Marlowe: "What is it?"

He whispers, "It’s not Thorne. It’s the mesh. We have to finish the patch."

Julia: "How?"

He looks at his hands, at the Retrofit, at the mess of the city in his head.

He knows what he has to do.

He stands. The pain almost drops him, but Julia catches his arm, steadies him.

Marlowe: "You sure you're ready?"

Remy: "No."

Harper grins. "Good enough for me."

The hideout is alive now: people packing, children gathering bundles, rebels lacing their boots. The lullaby hums, soft, in the background.

Remy leads the way, the others close behind.

The Underseam stretches ahead, dark and endless.

They walk, and the mesh walks with them.

He hums the song, and with every step, the city gets brighter.

Chapter 20

The Underseam bunker stinks of wet wool and old metal. Remy's spine sticks to the back of a plastic crate, sweat and condensation gluing fabric to skin. The only light comes from two sources: the blue-white blur of his Retrofit, pulsing steadily, and an oily candle stub burning a hole through the dust at the center of the table. The bunker isn't really a room; it's an echo chamber where all the city's dead ideas curl up and mold. The walls are never dry.

He unrolls his mother's message—a band of waxed cloth, stitched with a code so dense it looks like a blood vessel. His hands shake. He spreads it across the scarred tabletop while the rest of the council hunches in their places, eyes tracking every movement.

Julia stands with her arms crossed, her boots leaving small tides in the film of water on the floor. Her coat is zipped to the throat, its color locked to a shade of blue that means *don't even try*. She leans against the wall, chin tucked, gaze never leaving Remy's face.

Harper can't sit. He paces the length of the bunker, sometimes bouncing a rusted bolt off the wall, sometimes just counting his steps under his breath. His collar is dark, unreadable. His voice, when it leaks out, is mostly muttered numbers.

Marlowe, on the other hand, sits like she's ready to chew the table in half. She drums her knuckles against the glass surface, boots swinging, her patched coat refusing to settle on a single color. Each time Remy catches her eye, the hue flickers—red, then gold, then a pale, sickly green.

“Read it,” Marlowe hisses. “You didn’t drag us here to stare at lines.”

Remy nods. He licks the pad of his thumb, peels back the top layer of cloth, and the words crawl up his eyes like spiders. The Retrofit in his neck vibrates, wanting to hum the tune hidden in the code, but he swallows the impulse down.

“It’s not just a message,” he says, his voice doing a poor imitation of confidence. “It’s the plan for the kill switch. She hid it in the mesh—spliced into the Emotion Nexus, right at the root.”

He watches the room react. Marlowe leans forward, both hands flat on the table, eyes bright. Harper stops pacing, arms crossed so tightly his bones look ready to snap. Julia’s expression doesn’t change, but her collar’s blue deepens toward black.

Remy taps the map. “The Ministry built the mesh to filter emotion. But every Nexus implant still ties back to the Archive. She’s saying that if we trip this kill switch, every collar in the city fries out at once. It’s not a bomb—it’s a purge. It erases their grip for good.”

“Then we do it,” Marlowe says, barely above a whisper. “Tonight.”

Harper grunts and shakes his head. “After Thorne’s little speech? That’s suicide. He wants us to move now. He’ll be waiting at every tunnel.”

Marlowe slams her fist down, making the table tremble. “We wait, they patch the mesh, and we lose our only shot. You saw what the bastards did to the textile girls last

quarter—thirty erased in a single day. How many more before you get brave, Harper?”

Harper grins, teeth sharp, but his eyes stay dead. “Brave is for idiots. You want to gamble on a kill switch no one’s tested? Thorne isn’t just a sadist—he’s a planner. We move, he sets the net, and we’re ghosts.”

Remy tries to tune them out, but the mesh in his head takes their voices, amplifies them, and feeds them back at double volume. He feels the weight of the city—blue-lit faces, endless necks jacked into the same silent scream.

Julia finally moves. She steps to the table, positioning herself between Remy and Marlowe, hands planted on her hips.

“You boys done measuring?” she asks.

The silence cuts sharp.

“Remy,” she says, and this time her voice is glass. “It’s your mother’s code. Your call.”

Remy blinks. His vision turns into a heatmap of fear. The symbols on the cloth twitch with each beat of his heart.

He traces the route on the map, the one his mother buried beneath layers of Ministry lies. The path cuts through the Hem District, then pushes past the edge of the Fraying Fields—where the mesh doesn’t always hold, and the sky sometimes bleeds.

He looks up at the faces around him. Marlowe’s rage. Harper’s hate. Julia’s hope. All of it waiting for his next breath.

He steadies his hands.

“We verify first,” he says, his voice firmer than he feels. “We go small—just enough to confirm the console exists. If it’s real, we run the patch. If not—” He glances at Julia. “We don’t risk everyone on a myth.”

Marlowe looks like she wants to flip the table. Instead, she grinds her teeth, then nods. “Fine. But we go tonight.”

Harper shrugs. “Better her plan than yours.”

Julia gives Remy a look that could mean anything.

He retraces the map. His finger stops at the final mark, circled in his mother’s own hand.

“Fraying Fields,” he says. “Midnight.”

He rolls the message back up, ties it with thread, and tucks it inside his collar. The Retrofit glows—blood blue, then gold, then a fragile shade of hope.

The room breathes. For a moment, it feels less like a tomb and more like a starting line.

Remy stands, his knees threatening to buckle. “We prep in ten. Get your gear.”

Marlowe is on her feet before he finishes. “I’ll run point. Julia’s with me.”

“I’ll rig the backup,” Harper says. “In case the mesh tries to eat us on the way.”

“I’ll carry the code,” Remy adds.

They scatter, leaving him alone with the candle and the memory of his mother's voice. He hums the lullaby—soft, broken—letting it fill the cracks in the room.

The Underseam bunker drips, water counting down the minutes to midnight.

Remy waits for the clock to run out.

Chapter 21

The Underseam's heart is a room shaped by old betrayals. Cement arches leak dark stains onto the threadbare banners nailed above the council table. The walls are thick enough to bury secrets, yet the air still trembles with each pulse of the city's unrest overhead.

Remy stands at the head of the table, hands clamped to its edge. Wax drips from colored lanterns—red, blue, even illegal gold—soaking patches of forbidden light into the ruined maps spread beneath his knuckles. At his left, Julia stands silent, shadowed in blue, her breath clouding in the cold. At his right, Marlowe stalks a rut in the broken floor, never letting her hand drift far from her belt. Harper sits at the far end, tools arrayed in a pattern only he understands, the tip of his wire unspooled and crackling with charge.

The rest fill the circle: a man with a stitched lip; another with hands so scarred they look boiled; two women with matching tattoos across their throats; and a child-sized shadow who has never said a word. None speak now. They wait.

Remy's voice is a thread. "It's time," he says, but the words don't echo. They hit the wet air and sink. "We move for the Nexus root. Tonight."

No one breathes. Even the lanterns seem to hush, their flames shrinking back from his voice.

Stitched-Lip grins, then shakes his head. "Suicide," he says. "They beefed the grid after last week's breach. Threadhunters in every corridor. We go, we die."

Marlowe spits. "You'd rather wait for the next cull?"

Scarred-Hands flicks a piece of glass across the table. "She's right. If we freeze, we're dead anyway."

Julia's eyes never leave Remy. He draws a breath, lets panic climb his throat, then forces it down behind his teeth. "The kill switch is in the core," he says. "My mother hid it, but it's still there. If we patch it, the mesh unravels. Everything resets."

The tattooed twins speak in unison, the sound uncanny. "What about collateral?" Left Tattoo asks. "Ministry's got half the city by the collar." Right Tattoo follows, voice perfectly matched. "You fry the mesh, you fry them too."

Harper leans in, fidgeting with the uncoated wire. "I can throttle the patch—soften the bleed. Give time for the unmodded to adjust." He glances up, eyes raw and sleepless. "Still risky."

The child-shadow whispers, "Worse than the cull?" and it's the only sound colder than the room.

Marlowe's boots thud as she circles. "No one survives the cull," she says. "Not even the ones who do."

Remy looks down at his hands. The shaking has stopped, but only because he's gripping the table so hard his bones stand out. He forces his fingers to release, then lays his palms flat on the map. "We target the Ministry's own grid," he says. "We use the next citywide update to slip the patch in. If we move on the hour, they'll be watching the Plaza—not the data spine."

Stitched-Lip tilts his head. "And if we're wrong?"

“Then we die with the rest,” Remy says. “At least we do it trying.”

Silence follows—but it’s a different kind now. The room is hungry, starved for a reason, reaching for something it can hold.

Julia’s voice is soft, but sharp. “It has to be you, Remy. The Retrofit in your neck is the only one tuned to the old code. Ministry can’t mimic the signature.”

He nods once. “I know.” He looks around the table, at every face, every wound that never healed. “I’m not asking for volunteers. I’ll run the patch myself. If anyone wants to bail, do it now. No judgment.”

No one moves.

Harper speaks without looking up. “You’ll need a runner to cover the feed. I’m the only one who can hold the hack for longer than thirty seconds.”

Marlowe’s mouth curls. “I’ll run point—clear the stairwell, block the drones.”

Scarred-Hands lifts his chin. “I’ll rig the access. One shot, then the route’s gone.”

The twins say nothing, but their eyes lock, and Remy reads the answer there anyway.

The child-shadow sits with chin on knees, watching the forbidden light ripple across the map.

A shout rises—not from one throat, but from all. “For the mesh,” they say, yet the sound is bitter, the words more curse than prayer.

Remy studies the map, fingers tracing the route. The walls pulse with light, color shifting with each promise and each fear. “Then we go,” he says.

Marlowe’s boots thud toward the door. “Two hours to the target. We gear up and move.”

The council dissolves—bodies pulling on coats, checking blades, re-wrapping wrists and throats in gauze and thread.

Julia hangs back, her hand closing around Remy’s arm. “You ready?”

He shakes his head. “Doesn’t matter.” His voice comes out raw. “If I think about it, I’ll break.”

She squeezes his wrist, her touch colder than the room. “Don’t break.”

He nods.

Harper slings a battered bag over his shoulder and passes Remy a packet wrapped in old cloth. “Take it. Might need the edge.”

Remy tucks it into his pocket, feeling the warmth of old code—feeling, too, the trace of his mother’s fingerprint stitched inside.

At the door, Marlowe waits with arms crossed. She bares her teeth, and it might be a smile.

They file into the tunnel, each step echoing louder than the last. The child-shadow brings up the rear, silent, eyes wide.

Remy's hands still tremble, but now it's from cold, not fear.

The route is set. The mesh hums in his ears, each pulse a countdown.

At the far wall, Harper pulls a cord. The colored lanterns flicker, then die, plunging the Underseam heart into blue-black night.

Above, the city waits.

Below, the thread holds.

The Ministry grid is bone-white, lit so hard it burns every color off the walls. Each step in the corridor grates; Remy's boot soles crackle on tile, leaving faint impressions that vanish the moment he moves on. At his shoulder, Julia ghosts along, coat zipped to the throat, eyes darting to every sensor cluster overhead. Behind them, Harper walks with his chin down, hands cradling a packet of microspikes. The two defectors glide behind—one lean, one broad—their faces blank, their bodies ready to flinch.

Harper's first hack is a thin red wire pressed to the base of a door panel. "Thirty seconds," he mutters.

The door winks open without a sound. Beyond it is a vault of chill and reflection.

The grid is alive with watching things. Living surveillance threads pulse along the ceiling—silver veins

that twitch with hungry light. Every fifty meters, a glyph-guard blisters off the plaster, molten glass rippling with Ministry script. They scan for emotion, for the wrong color, for a heartbeat that doesn't match the pattern.

Remy keeps his gait steady, but every muscle in his back jumps. He feels the mesh watching: a dry wind on his skin, a tickle inside his skull.

The lead defector—narrow face, cracked lips, eyes that have seen too much—waves them left at a junction. “Blind spot here,” he says. “Only six seconds to clear it.” His voice is a surgical cut, gone before it hurts.

They move.

Julia raises a fist. She points. A Threadhunter patrol rounds the bend, boots thundering through the grid. She signals Harper—wait, wait... now.

Harper drops to a knee and jacks a blue spike into a floor seam. The lights in the hall flicker, and for two breaths the Threadhunters pass with milky eyes, seeing nothing.

Remy follows Julia—but not before he stares at the hunters' faces. Even behind the masks, the despair is obvious. The mesh eats them, chews, spits out the shell.

The hall opens into a long gallery lined with pillars of glass. At the far end sits a maintenance crawlspace locked by triple code.

Harper cracks his knuckles. “Gimme a tick.” He sets to work: tools dancing, wires twining and sparking as he flips the circuit. The defectors watch, feet never still. One wipes

sweat from his brow. The other flexes gloved hands, rolling each finger one at a time.

Julia's gaze stays on the corridor. She doesn't blink. The Nexus on her neck runs calm, but Remy senses the spike in her pulse—the ready violence under her skin.

Harper grins. “Open.”

They slide through the hatch into a shaft lined with cables, the air thick with ozone and dust.

Inside the crawlspace, every sound is amplified: Remy's breathing, Harper's muttering, the tiny clicks as Julia's fingers flex at her side. They snake the route—left, down, right—deeper, always avoiding the blue-lit sentry nodes blinking along the path.

Near the core, the second defector stops. “Trap ahead. Glyph-guard. If you walk straight, it reads you.” He points to the floor. “See? The tile is off.”

Remy drops to one knee and traces the seam. The floor lifts a quarter inch—barely enough to catch an eye, but enough.

He grins, his paranoia rewarded. “Nice.”

Julia steps around the trap; Harper inches after her. The defectors follow, flat to the wall, never letting their boots land on the wrong tile.

At the end of the shaft stands a vault door—thick, bulging with the weight of its own protection.

Harper frowns. “This is the one.” He pulls out a black chip, then glances at Remy. “You’re up. Needs the old code.”

Remy’s neck prickles. The Retrofit pulses, alive with heat. He slips the chip into the slot and presses his palm to the scanner.

The door shudders, then slides aside.

Beyond is a cold chamber, empty except for a single slab of glass and a terminal—its interface dark, waiting.

Harper whispers, “Showtime,” and Remy sits.

The chair is cold. The glass buzzes beneath his fingers. He feels the mesh reach for him—gentle at first, then a bite.

He plugs in.

The world tears.

He’s in a lab, but it isn’t the grid. It’s a room stitched from memory and pain. The walls are the yellowed white of the old city. The scent of lavender is strong, mixed with bleach and the metallic tang of solder. At the far side, his mother stands with her hair unbound, her hands alive with wires.

She types fast, never missing a beat. She hums as she works—the tune familiar, the lullaby he never forgot. On the table sits a nest of Emotion Nexuses: half-finished, some stamped with the Ministry seal, some hacked open with her own code.

Remy tries to speak, but the memory is too loud.

She stops. Looks up. Her eyes are green and gray, worry lines deep around her mouth.

“Remy,” she says. Her voice doesn’t echo; it’s immediate, a hook in his heart. “You found the way in.”

He can’t move. He can’t look away.

She reaches into a drawer and pulls out a single glass shard, its edge coded with tiny lines.

“This is the seed,” she says. “The failsafe.” She taps the side of her neck, just below the jaw. “Buried it where they’d never find it. You’re the only one who can trigger it.”

Remy wants to cry. His hands shake.

She slides the shard across the table. “Take it. When the time comes, you’ll know what to do.”

The lab shivers, the memory shaking apart. In the periphery: shadows—men in black, the Ministry’s first Threadhunters—moving toward the door. His mother doesn’t flinch.

She hums the lullaby, soft and steady. She never stops coding, never stops smiling, even as the men rush her, even as the memory floods with white.

Remy’s body jerks. His eyes snap open.

He’s back in the grid. His hand is still on the terminal. Blood leaks from his nose—one hot drip onto the glass.

Julia kneels, a hand at his cheek. “You in there?”

He nods, shaking, the Retrofit burning under his skin.

“She knew,” he says, voice hoarse. “She built the kill switch in from the beginning.”

Harper’s eyes widen. “You got the path?”

Remy pulls the chip and stares at the blood on his fingers. “Yeah,” he says. “I got it.”

The two defectors stare in silence, faces gone pale.

Julia wipes his face, her touch colder than before. “We move now?”

Remy stands, knees unsteady. “We move.”

The corridor outside is silent. The glyph-guard is asleep. The Threadhunters—just for once—are nowhere.

He hums the lullaby, and the mesh in his head sings back: a thread of hope, and the memory of every scar.

He leads the team, the others close behind.

This time, he knows the way.

The server vault glows blue—a ribcage of glass and frozen air. Harper leans into the data slab, hands moving faster than logic, patching every bug with a twist of the wrist. The rest of the team forms a perimeter: Julia at the vault door, one eye on the corridor and one on Remy; the two defectors hunched against the wall, faces blank with the knowledge that their fate rides on this one transmission.

Remy stands by the terminal, the Retrofit at his neck pulsing with each byte as Harper slices through Ministry encryption. The kill-seed in his pocket itches. He senses the mesh watching, even now—ready to pounce at the faintest break in pattern.

He doesn't see Thorne enter. He only feels the temperature drop.

Minister Sable Thorne stands at the vault's far end, long body shrouded in seamless gray. The line of his jaw could cut glass. His coat, always perfect, now sags at the shoulder. A button glints loose, and his left hand—pale, ungloved—trembles just enough to make the air seem to shiver.

Julia's weapon rises, level with Thorne's heart. Harper looks up, eyes wide, then dives back into the code.

Remy freezes, every instinct screaming *run*. The Retrofit clamps down, color jumping from red to cold blue.

Thorne raises his empty hand, palm out. "If I wanted you dead," he says, his voice so soft it barely breaks the vault's hum, "the alarms would have gone before you ever touched the slab."

Remy grits his teeth. "Why are you here?"

Thorne's eyes are the color of absence. "To see the end."

He steps forward, movements clean—but not as smooth as they should be. The mesh inside him flickers, glitching at the edges.

"You're running out of time," Thorne says, gaze fixed on Remy. "The grid will patch in thirty minutes. After that, even your mother's code won't break the recursion."

Harper's voice turns rasp-thin. "I'm nearly in. Just need the last digit."

Thorne glances at Harper, then Julia, then back at Remy. "You know what's at stake. The city is a wound, Sinclair. If you unpick it too fast, you bleed out."

Remy steadies his breath, hands at his sides. "You already lost. The mesh is a prison. We're burning it down."

Thorne tilts his head, almost curious. "That's what she wanted you to believe."

"She?" Remy asks.

Thorne's mouth twitches. "Your mother." The words catch in his throat. "She was the only mind in Silhouette who ever scared me. She designed the Archive with a flaw—a seam she could unpick. But even she didn't see what lay past the edge."

Julia's voice cuts in. "Why warn us? If you care, let us finish."

Thorne looks at Julia, and the pity on his face is raw. "You misunderstand. I don't want to stop you. I want to see what happens when the world breaks."

Remy feels the weight of every word settle into the vault.

"I watched the culls," Thorne says. "I oversaw the patch cycles. I erased entire families—not because it was necessary, but because it was beautiful. The logic of it: perfect, cold, clean."

His hands flex, skin shining with sweat. "But I never saw the city *feel*. Until now."

The silence thickens. Even Harper's typing slows, as if Thorne's confession has pulled the air out of the room.

"The mesh is dying," Remy says. "You know it."

"I know," Thorne replies. "I built it to last a decade, not a century. We've outlived the pattern."

He steps closer. His coat flaps open, revealing the line of his neck—no Nexus, only the barest scar at the jaw.

"You want to be the last needle, Sinclair?" Thorne's voice wavers, then steadies. "Finish the seam. See what happens."

Julia doesn't lower her weapon. "Why let us?"

"Because I'm tired," Thorne says. "Because I want to see the city free—even if it kills us all."

"Got it!" Harper yanks the data spike from the slab and shoves it into his pocket. "Patch is ready."

Thorne glides to the console and studies Remy: the Retrofit, the blood, the look in his eyes.

"Go to the edge," Thorne says. "Fraying Fields. It's where she hid the true key. Where the mesh unravels."

He turns—half shadow, half light—and slips back into the blue. His coat catches on the door, but he doesn't stop to fix it.

Remy's legs shake. Julia grips his arm, holds him until the tremor eases.

Harper wipes his face, sweat cold on his brow. "What now?"

"We run the patch," Remy says. "Then we head for the Fields."

Harper nods, fingers drumming the spike. He leans toward Julia and murmurs, "You saw his hand?"

"Unstable," she answers. "He's already fraying."

The vault door swings open. The corridor beyond is empty, except for the echo of Thorne's footsteps fading into the grid.

Remy holds the data spike, the kill-seed in his pocket, and the memory of his mother anchored in his chest.

He leads the way out.

The two defectors never speak. They only follow, heads down, as if the last thing left is to wait for the world to catch fire.

Back in the Underseam, the council gathers around a slab of wood painted with dust and hope. Marlowe wears a fresh cut over her eyebrow, but her grin is bright. The others look hungry, eyes fixed on the data Harper spreads across the battered screen.

“It’s a map,” Harper says. “Shows every node, every breach, every weak point in the grid. But there—” He points. “Right at the edge of the Fields. That’s where it changes.”

Remy traces the line with his finger: the old city, the new grid, and the wild bleeding border where nothing holds.

“We go at dawn?” Julia asks.

“We go now,” Marlowe says. “Before the city realizes what’s coming.”

Remy nods. “We go.”

They gear up—blades, charges, colorless coats—everything a rebellion carries when it expects to fail but still hopes to die trying.

Harper tucks the spike into Remy’s palm, careful, almost reverent. “It’s your mother’s code. Only you can do it.”

Remy slips it into his sleeve, the Retrofit burning with anticipation.

Julia stands at his side. “If you go under,” she says, “I’ll pull you back.”

He believes her.

The bunker breathes like a creature trying to outlast the night. Bodies crowd the long table, shoulders hunched, collars flickering with nervous heat. The air reeks of sweat, ozone, and the sour adrenaline of people who have nothing left to lose.

Remy stands at the head—not because he wants to, but because no one else will. He watches Harper fuss over a tangle of wires and a disk of cold glass. Harper’s hands shake, but his voice stays steady. “Almost done. Give me ten seconds.”

Julia paces behind Remy, fingers grazing the Retrofit at his neck. Her presence is a wall, and he leans against it without shame. Marlowe slouches on a crate, cleaning the blade of a paring knife with the edge of her thumb. She watches everyone, eyes never still.

All the faces are there: Stitched-Lip, Scarred-Hands, the tattooed twins, the silent shadow. None speak. The air holds its breath.

Harper slaps the disk onto the map. A ring of blue light ignites, then floods the walls and ceiling with a model of the city—every block, every hidden tunnel, every mesh line mapped in harsh detail. At the edge, the Fraying Fields waver, color bleeding out at the border.

“There,” Harper says, jabbing the glass. The model zooms, showing the Fields. A single point pulses red—slow and deep—like the world’s last heartbeat. “That’s the coordinates. Lines up with the kill-seed your mother wrote.”

Remy’s mouth is dry. He knows what this means—not just for him, but for everyone still wearing a collar, still tied into the mesh, still hoping for something better.

Scarred-Hands leans forward. “If you blow the root, the mesh dies?”

Harper nods. “Every node. Every Nexus. It’ll be chaos—but it’ll be free.”

Stitched-Lip's grin is thin. "What about the Ministry?"

Marlowe grins wider, teeth sharp as her knife. "Let them try to patch it back together. They won't have the old code."

The tattooed twins trade a glance, then speak together. "And us?"

Remy looks at all of them. His hands tremble, but his voice turns to iron. "We enter the Fields at dawn. We reach the patch point. We kill the mesh. After that..." He lets the sentence hang for a beat, then finishes it. "We build something that doesn't need collars."

He scans the room. "Anyone who doesn't want to go—leave now. No judgment."

No one moves.

Harper flicks a glance at Remy, then at the projection. "Ministry will come hard once they know."

"We get there first," Remy says.

Julia steps to his side and takes his hand, her grip firm, anchoring. "You're not alone this time," she says, the words meant only for him.

He nods.

Marlowe rises, rolling her shoulders. "We go armed," she says. "Ministry's not going to let us skip through the Fields."

Harper nods once. "I'll reroute the update window. Buy us ten, fifteen minutes—tops."

Stitched-Lip and Scarred-Hands load battered packs with charges, knives, and handfuls of colorless dye. The twins rig a strip of cloth between them, faces set and unreadable.

The silent shadow hovers near the door, eyes on the projection, fingers twisting a strand of thread.

Remy clears his throat. "This is the last shot," he says. "After this, the city is whatever we make it. You understand?"

He looks to Julia. She nods once, eyes bright with resolve.

He looks to Harper—hands still shaking, but eyes burning with the need to finish what he started.

He looks to Marlowe. She bares her teeth and winks.

The Underseam holds the moment, stitched together by fear and hope.

Remy reaches out and traces the red point on the model. His finger hovers above the place where reality comes undone.

He hums the lullaby—soft and broken—only for himself.

At dawn, the city will change.

Chapter 22

The Underseam holds its breath. Cement walls ooze with old damp, every arch ribbed with the shadow of a hundred betrayals. In the hidden heart, around a battered crate draped in city-blue canvas, the final team assembles: Remy, Julia, Marlowe, Harper, and the two exiles no one ever calls by name.

Remy stands at the head, hands anchored to the map, knuckles gone white. His Nexus throbs: color shifts up and down the spectrum, but always swings back to a bruised purple, sometimes a raw, bright lavender. His neck bulges, fighting the mesh for every heartbeat.

He hates how the others look at it, as if the color matters more than the plan.

The map sprawled on the table is a disaster: stitched from ration paper, old Ministry rosters, even a strip of bedsheet scrawled with hazard glyphs. The Fraying Fields are a wound at the edge, circled and re-circled, danger signs thick enough to turn the route into a dead zone.

Remy's voice comes out flat. "They'll have patrols at the choke points, but it's the Fields themselves that do the real work. It's not a place, it's a failure state once we cross the lines, ground changes by the hour. Sometimes solid, sometimes soup. Sometimes not there."

He glances at the exiles. Both keep their heads down, arms folded, the pale at their necks faded almost to white. Each sports a Nexus scar, healed jagged, never straight. They're proof that the Fields will not let you leave intact.

Julia leans in. Her coat is zipped to the neck, indigo dialed up so deep the fabric seems to eat the bunker's thin light. Her hands rest on the table, palms open, the only calm in the room. "We know the kill switch is at the center," she says. "But no one's seen a core node in three years. Why do you think it's still there?"

Remy slides a finger along the map, stopping at a blacked-out patch. "Because they built everything around it. The original mesh started here." He traces the outline, every motion stuttering as the Retrofit jumps. "If it's moved, it's only because the Ministry wants us to think so."

Harper scoffs. He sits slouched, legs splayed, scanner open on his lap. He fidgets with the dials, blinking blue-green every time he tweaks the calibration. "Last time I went near the Fields, the air stripped half my sensors before I hit the boundary. You think you can walk through that?"

Marlowe paces. Her boots make no sound on the wet stone, but every few steps she flicks her sleeve, revealing the old, branching scars on her wrist. She never stops moving, never stops counting faces. "You don't walk," she says, eyes never meeting Remy's. "You run. Or you become part of it."

Remy stares at the map, at the mess of lines that are supposed to be their only hope. His hands shake, but not from the cold. "We have one shot. Once we're in, the mesh will eat any relay we try to send back. So if you're not ready to leave something behind, now's the time."

He expects the exiles to bolt. They don't. One lifts his gaze, eyes a flat mineral gray. His mesh just a suture of scar tissue. "We stay," he says, voice sanded thin. "Either way, there's nothing on the other side."

Harper's fingers tap the scanner. He looks up, glare narrowed. "What's the plan for the psychic bleed?"

Remy swallows, lets the question hang. The psychic bleed: the thing no one talks about, the way the Fields unspool memory and feeling and leave them floating, hungry, in the air. The first rule is you never speak of what you see in the mist.

He answers anyway. "We keep the line tight," he says. "Tethered, shoulder to shoulder. We use the stabilizers—" He taps the bandolier at his chest, the vials of pale blue gel—"and if anyone starts to lose time, we cut the mesh and keep moving."

Julia's jaw ticks, just once. "You think it's enough?"

"No," he says. "But it's all we have."

Marlowe: "When do we move?"

"Dawn," Remy says. "They'll be watching for us tonight. At first light, the city will be busy with the cull."

Harper: "You think Thorne's waiting for us?"

Remy shakes his head, feels the Retrofit flare. "He fears what's out there. More than he fears us." The truth slips out before he can stop it: "He said as much, the last time. Whatever's in the Fields, it's the thing the Ministry can't kill."

A silence. Marlowe finally stands still.

Julia's hand covers Remy's, gentle but solid. "We're ready," she says.

Remy doubts it, but he nods.

Gear-up is a process. Every item is checked and rechecked: the Nexus stabilizers, the cord that will keep them bound together, the beacons that might call for help but probably just give away their position. Harper fits the scanner into a battered shoulder harness, then slaps a packet of white paste onto his jaw, muttering numbers under his breath.

Marlowe sharpens her blade with the edge of a chipped mug. The exiles pull on coats—Ministry issue, stolen from a laundry pile—and rig the old mesh anchors around their wrists.

Julia stands over Remy and helps him cinch the cord at his waist. Her hands are quick and warm.

He fumbles with the last knot. “You don’t have to come,” he says. “They’d follow me even if—”

Her gaze stops him. “If you think I’ll let you walk in alone, you’re more broken than the city.”

He laughs, but it comes out wrong. His nexus t glitches again, lavender to pink to a blue so deep it hurts.

She touches his cheek. “You okay?”

“No,” he says. “But I think that’s the point.”

The bunker seems smaller with everyone suited up. The light shrinks, the air thickens, the nervous hum of the mesh climbs until it’s the only sound in his head.

At the hatch, Remy hesitates.

He hums the lullaby. Soft, barely a thread of sound. His mother's tune. The only song he's never forgotten.

Julia's hand squeezes his shoulder, steady as a knot.

They open the door.

The Underseam breathes in the cold, and the team walks out, tethered, toward the only place left that matters.

Above, the city begins to stir. In the distance, the Fraying Fields glow: lavender, then blue, then a color that has no name.

The last breath of the Underseam follows them out.

Daybreak stains the Fraying Fields. The sky above is not a color, but a slow infection: bruised yellow, then the blue of mold. At the edge, mist swells and pulls back, every breath of wind carrying a taste of copper and raw starch.

Remy steps from the Underseam, the cord at his waist pulled taut by the weight of the others. The first step lands on stone. The second, on mud. By the third, the ground wobbles, sucking at his boots like a hungry mouth.

Behind, the team stares at the mist. It moves, folds over itself, sometimes becoming threads, sometimes a blizzard of unraveling cloth. Each gust exposes a new artifact: a sleeve, a child's cap, a bandage coiled tight as a snake. They float, then dissolve, glowing faint lavender before vanishing.

"Is this normal?" whispers Harper, though he already knows.

Remy doesn't answer. The mesh at his neck has gone hot, every pulse a punch of pain. He tries to focus on the map

in his head, but every landmark changes between blinks. Even the horizon wavers, rolling side to side.

The first pool comes up fast, hidden by grass that looks real but collapses under weight. Remy's foot breaks the surface; mist pours up, thick and cold. The air is louder here: voices, whispers, fragments of laughter and grief. Each inhale tastes like someone else's memory.

Marlowe gags, spits in the mist. "Never gets easier," she says, though she's never been this far. The tattooed twins, brought as back-up, stand rigid, their coats drawn tight, faces set to nothing. Julia's hand is on Remy's shoulder, guiding him, but her eyes are somewhere else.

The pool rises to the knee. Remy feels a tremor at the base of his spine, the mesh humming in time with a pulse that is not his own. The world slides sideways. For a moment, he sees the city: a web of blue light, every thread trembling, about to snap. Then it's gone.

Harper's scanner lets out a shriek. The display jumps: yellow, then green, then a burst of red. "We're picking up—" He stops, looks at Remy. "It's a mesh echo. Stronger than before. The fields are changing from the last time we went to the ruined church."

Julia's coat changes, a ripple of dark blue bleeding into a desperate white at the seams. Fear, cold, and bare. She masks it with a smile, but Remy feels it anyway.

He trudges forward, water dragging his legs. Each step is a new hallucination: sometimes his mother's voice, sometimes a child's hand, sometimes the smell of a bakery long erased from the city. Each fragment slams into his skull, and he has to shake it off to keep moving.

The twins whisper to each other in a language Remy doesn't know. Their collars strobe in sync, violet and black. When they speak aloud, the sound doubles, as if their words are stitched together by something other than breath.

"Next ridge," says Marlowe, pointing through the fog. "That's where the signal peaks."

Harper: "Distance isn't stable. Sometimes it stretches, sometimes contracts."

Julia: "We stick to the line. If the cord goes slack, we hold."

The ground shifts. Stone becomes cloth, then air, then water. Remy's balance fails; he grabs Julia's arm, the contact electric. In that second, all of her fear pours into him: the memory of a brother erased, the guilt of every decision, the terror of a world where nothing can be trusted.

He lets go, staggers back, and finds his own feet. The mist thickens. The twins disappear, then reappear, closer than before. One reaches out, touches Remy's sleeve, then jerks away, as if burned.

The psychic bleed is worse here. Remy feels Marlowe's anger, the spike of Harper's dread, the twins' hunger to belong. Every step, the mesh at his throat hums louder.

They reach a plateau. For a moment, the mist parts, revealing a pit in the ground, lined with thousands of tiny threads. The threads move, writhing, forming shapes: faces, hands, the suggestion of bodies in pain. Some of the faces are familiar. One is Suture, eyes wide and blue, mouth open in a silent scream.

Remy looks away, can't help but hum the lullaby. The sound vibrates in the air, and the threads respond, shivering, almost dancing.

Harper kneels by the edge, runs the scanner over the pit. The display flares bright yellow, then purple. "It's alive," he says. "The mesh is growing. Feeding."

Julia shivers. "On what?"

Harper doesn't answer.

A rumble passes through the ground. The pit closes, threads snapping back into the soil. The mist rushes in to fill the void.

Remy's head throbs. His vision doubles, then snaps back. He sees his mother, again, but she's not the warm comfort of memory—she is hollow, her eyes stitched shut, her hands busy weaving something monstrous.

He blinks, and the image dies.

The next stretch is easier: ground solid, air thinner. The team moves fast, no one speaking. The cord at Remy's waist tugs, keeps him centered. Every few steps, the twins check the slack, twisting the cord around their wrists as if afraid of losing the only thing that ties them to reality.

The mist gets stranger. Sometimes it glows, sometimes it shrinks to nothing, leaving the team exposed to a sky so bright it blinds. Once, they see a man walking ahead—Ministry blue, collar intact, but no face. When Marlowe shouts, the figure stops, then walks off the path, dissolving with every step.

Harper: "We're close. The scanner's peaking."

Remy feels it, too: a pressure at the chest, the mesh vibrating in tune with some impossible heartbeat. The lullaby hums in his skull, louder than before. He wants to run, but his legs refuse.

He clings to the cord and pulls Julia close. Her fear is a blanket over him, warm and thick, but also suffocating.

“We’re almost there,” she says.

“Are we?” he asks, but the words vanish.

They reach a hill. At the top, the ground is pocked with holes, each one seeping mist. Remy’s head splits: one part still with the team, the other lost in a memory of the old city, the park near his childhood home, the smell of lavender drifting through clean air.

He fights it, grinds his nails into his palm, tries to remember the plan.

“Keep moving,” Marlowe snaps. “It’s the only way.”

He does.

Every step now is agony: the mesh at his neck is a fist, squeezing until he can barely breathe. The psychic bleed is a storm. He tastes blood, but there’s none on his lips.

Harper collapses, knees in the mud. “I can’t—” he says, but Julia grabs him, pulls him up. The twins drag him forward, silent.

The team moves as one, every member’s pain leaking into the next. Remy’s mind blurs at the edges; he loses track of time, of distance, even of himself. For a second, he is

Julia, then Marlowe, then Harper, then both twins at once, their memories swirling together.

He wants to let go, to sink into the mist and become nothing. But the cord at his waist holds him tight.

He thinks of his mother. The lullaby burns in his throat, almost a scream.

He takes the next step.

The Fields open up, and the city is gone. Only the mist, the cord, and the team remain.

Remy hums the song, and the mist hums back.

They are not alone here, not ever.

The camp is a fever dream.

It rises from a basin where the ground sinks, then hardens, then collapses into a snarl of thread. Dozens of figures move among the shacks and lean-tos, each one built from the remains of old garments and city refuse. The walls breathe with every wind: some shacks sigh, others rattle, but none look safe. Each flicker of light from above sets the fibers crawling.

The exiles—the Unraveled—notice the team instantly. All movement stops. Eyes turn: some wild, some empty, some leaking color like a broken prism. A child, naked but for a pelt of ribbon, crouches by a pit and stares, mouth open, face a blank of wonder and hunger.

Remy sees the Unraveled's skin is thin, almost transparent. Beneath, rivers of color flow, pulsing with every heartbeat, every emotion. Some wear clothes that move with

them, changing shade with every shift of feeling. Nothing hides.

A woman comes forward, hair woven into a mat that trails the ground. She walks slowly, each step deliberate, toes gripping the tangle beneath. Her voice is a blade: “Seekers from the city,” she says. “Come to stare, or come to join?”

Remy hesitates, but Julia answers first. “We’re just passing. Looking for the center.”

The woman’s laugh is brittle. “Everyone passes. No one ever leaves.”

Other exiles gather: a man with a cape made of old Ministry banners, each piece stamped with a different insignia; a teen whose arms are a web of tape and gauze, the mesh at the neck pulsing a sickly pink. Even the children crowd in, their faces slack but eyes sharp.

Harper keeps his scanner raised, the screen flickering orange, then red, then black. He steps closer to Remy, hisses: “We’re at max tolerance. Too much bleed, too much static.”

Marlowe stays back, arms crossed, eyes darting from face to face. Remy catches her staring at a man in the crowd, gaunt and tattooed, his jaw stitched with a line of gold thread. Her lips move, but she doesn’t speak.

The woman in front waits, watching Remy.

He clears his throat, tries to sound strong. “We’re headed for the core. There’s a kill switch there. If we don’t make it—” He stops, the pain in his neck doubling. “If we don’t make it, the city never changes.”

She cocks her head. "The city always changes. It eats those who think they can fix it." Her fingers drum on her own ribs, the sound soft, hollow. "You came through the mist. That's enough."

Harper's scanner lets out a warning squeal. He turns to Julia: "We can't stay. Emotional cross-talk is—" He shakes his head. "I'm feeling things that aren't mine."

Julia pulls out a pouch, offers the woman a strip of gauze, and a vial of blue liquid. "Trade. For a map. Or just a direction."

The woman takes the vial, sniffs it, and laughs. "Medicine," she says. "Or poison, out here." She tucks it in a fold of her skirt. "You want the heart? There." She points, but her finger shakes, as if she can't quite fix on the target. "Beyond the spiral. If you pass the chorus, you'll find it. But you won't like what's left."

A child tugs at Remy's sleeve, then scampers away, giggling. For a second, Remy sees himself at that age: smaller, but with the same haunted eyes.

He looks up. The man Marlowe stares at steps forward, the gold thread at his jaw catching the light.

"Marlowe," he says. His voice is dust and regret.

She doesn't answer, but the tension in her neck says enough.

"Didn't think you'd make it out," the man says. "They said you burned."

"Not yet," she spits.

He grins, but his teeth are gone. "You'll never find the core. It moves. The closer you get, the further you go." He shrugs. "But you have nothing to lose, so why not?"

Julia tugs the cord. "We move," she says, but the exiles don't step aside.

The woman in front, the matriarch, touches Remy's jaw. Her hand is light, cool. The fingers slide over the Nexus, and for a second, he feels every emotion she's ever felt: love, loss, terror, the strange peace of living without a name. It hurts more than any mesh spike.

"You will either kill the mesh or become part of it," she says. Her hand lingers, then fades, the last two fingers ghosting through his skin.

He blinks. The world doubles, then resolves.

"Thank you," he says, unsure if he means it.

Harper is already pulling away. Marlowe follows, eyes locked on the man until the last possible second.

Julia walks backward, keeping her gaze on the exiles.

The woman in front smiles, her face a mask of every emotion at once. "If you succeed, remember us," she says. "If you fail, we'll remember you."

Remy's feet drag through the tangle of fiber. Each step is harder, as if the camp itself wants to keep them. The child with the ribbon pelt follows for a few meters, then peels off, vanishing into the haze.

Behind the camp comes to life. Exiles return to their work: some build, some dig, some just sit and watch the mist.

At the edge, Remy stops.

He looks back, and for a second, he sees his mother among the Unraveled. She's younger, her hands alive, her face bright with purpose.

He hums the lullaby. The song cuts through the noise.

The Unraveled pause, then, one by one, they begin to hum with him.

The resonance is perfect, and it hurts.

Julia's hand on his back keeps him from falling. "We're almost there," she whispers.

He hopes she's right.

They walk, and the mist closes behind them, erasing every trace.

The world ahead is not a path, but a tear.

The mist thins, revealing a corridor strung with filaments, each one glinting in its own impossible color. Gravity weakens: sometimes up, sometimes down, sometimes neither. Light inverts, shadows run bright, and the air tastes of burned silk. The space between pulses, stretching then snapping back, as if the Fields are breathing through a slit in the world.

Remy leads. His Nexus screams now, every pulse a nail hammered into bone. The cord around his waist is all that keeps him from flying apart.

The Unraveled guide—once a woman, now just a tangle of color and memory—halts at the mouth of the corridor.

“No further,” she says, voice split in two. “It’s the seam. Beyond here, you lose names. Maybe more.” She steps back, arms crossed over her chest, as if holding herself in.

Harper grinds to a stop, scanner in hand. The device flickers, spasms, then shreds itself from the inside—a spray of thread arcs from the casing, dissolving before it hits the ground.

“Shit,” he hisses, tossing the wreck. His face glows yellow with panic, then fades to blank.

Marlowe stands beside Remy, her jaw set. “We’ve come too far to bail,” she says. “Nothing worse than dying for nothing.” She spits on the ground, the glob landing and then floating, never quite hitting earth.

Julia’s eyes stay on Remy. She doesn’t speak, but the look says everything: she trusts him, or maybe just refuses to let him walk alone.

The corridor calls. The further in, the less sense it makes. Walls tilt, colors strobe, sound breaks into shards. Remy feels his body unraveling at the edges. Every step forward, he forgets a little more: why he’s here, who he is, what he’s trying to save.

The pain in his neck becomes a new sense, a tuning fork vibrating through the marrow. He hears, then feels, the kill switch: a point of pressure up ahead, burning with potential. Every instinct says to run, or scream, or curl into a ball and hide.

He does none of those.

Instead, he focuses on the cord at his waist, the pulse of the mesh, the weight of Julia’s hand steady on his shoulder.

Behind, Harper groans, both hands pressed to his temples. "I can't hold," he moans. "Everything's wrong."

Marlowe grabs Harper's arm, keeps him upright. "You wanted a world without rules," she snaps. "This is it."

The corridor splits ahead. One path leads to a glow so bright it hurts. The other bends back on itself, promising only the return to the camp, to memory, to the slow death of stasis.

Remy stops.

The world fractures: he sees himself from above, from behind, from every side. He feels Julia's hope, Harper's terror, and Marlowe's anger through the filter of his own fear.

He wants to run both ways, to split himself and try every option. Instead, he forces a breath, digs his nails into the palm of his hand.

The lullaby returns, unbidden. But this time, it is not just a song: it's a map. Each note opens a door, each word a step forward.

He hums it, and the corridor responds. The threads tremble, parting to reveal the deeper path.

He reaches out, and his hand unspools at the tips: fingers unravel to fibers, color leaking into the mist. It doesn't hurt. It feels like shedding a weight.

Behind, Julia holds the cord, eyes wide. "Remy?"

He wants to answer, but the mesh pulses, erasing every word.

He takes a step. The world flickers, then steadies. He looks at his hand, sees it stitched together by a new thread, finer and brighter than before.

He smiles, though he's not sure whose face he wears.

At the edge of the seam, Remy stands, ready to break the world.

Behind, the team braces for what comes next.

The corridor breathes, and the story unravels.

Chapter 23

The seam opens like an eye, then blinks.

Remy's first step lands on fog: the next, on something that yields, then snaps solid. He grabs the cord at his waist, but it stretches, then coils back, a hungry thing. His Nexus shrieks, the Retrofit at his neck jumping from blue to red to white, every pulse a whipcrack down his spine.

Julia's hand on his back shoves him forward. "Don't stop," she says, but the words wobble, break in the air.

Harper stumbles, knees knocking together, scanner held out like a charm against evil. Its screen hisses, then spits a lattice of static before blinking dead. He curses, jams the thing against his palm, tries to will it back to life.

Marlowe, further ahead, dances across the shifting ground, boots sometimes sinking, sometimes skating across glass. Her coat frays at the seams, strips of color unpeeling from the fabric and snapping like banners in wind that isn't there.

The mist here doesn't just float. It grips. Clings. Fills every mouth, every pore, with a cold so sharp Remy's teeth ache. Spectral threads—slick and silvery—wrap around his wrists, snake up his arms, try to pull him apart stitch by stitch.

He fights to keep his head up. Every breath comes as a new flavor: mold, sugar, blood, then a perfume that claws at memory. Lavender, and he's a child again, hiding behind the kitchen door, mother's shadow larger than the light. Then, backwater, salt, a chemical burn that strips all thought.

The ground heaves. He drops to a knee, then pops up, refusing to let the mesh see him break.

Julia yanks him sideways. “Gel,” she snaps, and jams a thumb full of blue paste at his neck. It’s cold, then searing, then gone as quick as it comes. “It’s boiling off,” she mutters, voice more panic than she’d ever admit.

Marlowe doubles back, face twisted, eyes rimmed in red. She shakes her head, fists balled. “This place is a joke,” she hisses. “Nothing here is real.”

“Your arm’s bleeding,” says Harper. His own fingers are dotted with cuts, each drop of blood vanishing into the mist before it can fall.

Marlowe looks, sees the gash, then laughs and shakes the blood onto the ground. “Pain is real enough.”

Remy tries to tune the Retrofit, dials down the input, but the override jumps, short-circuiting. The collar on his coat glitches, spitting lavender and pink up his jaw, then black. He feels his own heart and three other hearts beating alongside him.

The world stutters.

The team presses forward.

Marlowe at the front, her face set to war. She moves in a zigzag, dodging ghosts only she can see. Sometimes she whispers, sometimes she shouts, sometimes she laughs at a joke with no punchline.

Harper in the rear, scanning every thread of mist, jaw locked, shoulders hunched. Each step for him is a choreographed pain. He mutters equations, curses the code,

then smacks the scanner again, as if violence could make sense from noise.

Julia at Remy's side, her every move a shield. The blue of her coat grows paler with every meter, the color leeching out. She keeps one hand on Remy, the other at her sidearm, ready for anything, even if anything means nothing at all.

Remy in the middle, head ringing, vision splitting at the edges. Every few seconds, he sees a face flicker in the mist, a hand reaching, a set of teeth too white to be natural. Sometimes he hears the lullaby, but now the notes are jagged, out of tune, crawling up his bones.

They move as a unit, but even that comes apart.

The ground flexes, then drops away. Marlowe is gone for a second, then she's back, panting, cheeks streaked with something wet. "Saw them," she spits. "They're waiting."

"Who?" says Harper, voice too loud.

Marlowe shudders, wraps her own arms tight. "The ones from before." She bares her teeth at nothing. "Can we keep moving?"

Julia answers by pulling Remy forward, the cord at their waists keeping them bound.

Remy's Nexus spikes. The Retrofit vibrates so hard he thinks his teeth will shatter. Color crawls up his neck, splashes his face with heat.

The hallucinations hit.

Marlowe's eyes dart. Her hands move in small, slicing gestures, cutting invisible cords that try to strangle her. She

says, “You’re not real, you’re not real,” over and over, but her own shadow lengthens, stretches behind her, turns into a chain of old scars, each one a face.

Harper stops dead. The scanner in his fist drops to the ground, lands with a wet sound. He stares, open-mouthed, at the mist: “I didn’t mean to—” he says, but the words catch. Faces bloom in the fog: men, women, children, everyone blank at the eyes. They float around him, silent, judging. He whimpers, then bites down hard enough to draw blood.

Julia holds up, tries to aim her sidearm, but the weapon is gone, dissolved, replaced by a bouquet of Ministry seals. The seals open, spiral like flowers, then become the faces of every officer who ever gave her an order. Their mouths move, but no sound comes. Her knees buckle, but she stays upright by force of will.

Remy’s world is only noise. The lullaby pounds in his head, but it’s all wrong: the notes crawl over each other, sometimes sweet, sometimes sharp as knives. The air hums with a million voices, none of them his own.

His body phases. One second, he’s whole; the next, he’s a smear, a streak of color across the landscape. He looks at his own hand and sees it multiplied, each copy moving a second behind or ahead, sometimes overlaid with flesh that isn’t even his.

He sees Julia’s hand, but also a mother’s hand, soft and cold, sewing the sleeve of a coat. He sees Harper, but also a hundred other faces, each glitched and stitched together in a patchwork of regret.

Marlowe tries to hold the line, but a ghost grabs her wrist. She screams, tries to break free, but the scar turns into a noose, tightens until she gasps. “Let me go!” she howls.

Harper kneels, head in hands, the scanner at his feet sparking weakly. “It’s not real,” he moans. “It’s just code, it’s just static, it’s—”

But it is real. More real than anything in the city. The pain is raw, the fear immediate. The mesh here is a thousand times denser, every thread saturated with old loss and new anger.

Remy’s Retrofit flashes white-hot, then cuts to black.

He sees the cord at his waist. It’s gone, replaced by a thin filament of light. He sees Julia, but also not-Julia, a shimmer of what she could have been. He sees Marlowe’s face crack, the pieces floating apart, then snapping back together wrong.

He sees his mother. Not just the memory, but the actual presence: she stands in the mist, arms folded, coat flapping open. Her face is stitched at the mouth, but her eyes are alive.

She hums the lullaby. It’s the right notes, but every word is a command.

Remy falls to his knees. The filament of light draws tight, pulls at his throat, and strangles every scream before it can leave his mouth.

The world contracts to a single point: the Retrofit at his neck, burning, rewriting every cell with borrowed memory.

He tries to stand, but the ground isn’t there—only the air, only the mist, only the pressure of a million unspoken things.

He hears Julia shout his name, once, twice. He feels Marlowe’s fist punch his shoulder, hard, but it slides through

him like smoke. He smells Harper's sweat, the terror sharp and alive, but can't see where he's gone.

Remy's Nexus touches a thread.

The mesh spikes.

The world explodes into color.

Remy's skull splits, his mind filled with the voices of the lost. Every erased memory, every stitched-together grief, every borrowed hope, all pour into him at once.

He screams, but no sound comes.

He collapses to the ground, body twitching, arms locked around his own head.

The last thing he sees before the world goes dark is his mother, standing above him, eyes full of pity.

The last thing he feels is Julia's hand, warm on his shoulder.

Then nothing, except the song.

The lullaby, at last, is perfect.

Everything is noise.

Remy wakes to the scrape of his own breath, ribs grinding on ribs, each inhalation a new flavor of pain. The world is less than darkness, more than light: it's all collision and echo. The ground beneath him is neither hard nor soft, but layered: a mat of nerves, or thread, or tightly packed memory.

He pushes up. His limbs feel wrong, stretched, re-stitched in a pattern he never chose. Around him, the corridor is narrow, walls on fire with threads that run from floor to ceiling, each a distinct color, each alive with motion. They twitch, then freeze, then twitch again. Sometimes they pulse in time with his heart; sometimes they rebel, run wild, then snap back when he blinks.

Julia sits beside him, head lolling, mouth flecked with blue gel. She catches his gaze, then slaps her own cheek to clear the fog. Her pupils are too broad, her face too pale, but she forces herself upright. “You back?” she says, voice a dry scrape.

He tries to answer. The word catches. He nods instead.

Further down the corridor, a sound: not quite a human voice, not quite a scream. It’s Harper, hands cradling his scanner, jaw slack, covered in sweat. Marlowe hovers behind, one arm hooked under Harper’s, keeping him from falling.

“Move,” Marlowe barks, her voice slicing through the mess. “We’re not alone here.”

Harper shivers, licks his lips. “The whole place is—.” he starts, but the words die, as if choked by the air itself.

Remy stands, feels the ground ripple under his boots. “Where are we?” he whispers.

Harper glances up, eyes rimmed with raw. “Archive,” he says, but it sounds like a question.

Julia scans the corridor, hand never far from her coat. “Nothing like the city,” she says. “It’s alive.”

Marlowe smirks, but her eyes never stop darting. “Like a maze. But the walls move.”

Remy reaches for the cord at his waist, but it’s gone. In its place: a faint pulsing band of blue, grafted to his hip. He touches it, feels the zap, then lets go.

They walk.

The maze shifts as they move. Sometimes the walls close in, pressing them tight. Sometimes they open, spitting them into vast halls lined with pillars of thread, each column humming with the ghost of a different voice.

Spectral figures drift the corridors, their forms half-drawn, features smeared. Sometimes they pause, turn, and stare with eyes that are just holes, or sometimes full of light. The faces change: young, old, male, female, none, all. Sometimes they wear the colors of the Ministry, sometimes not.

Harper stops at one intersection, points. “The threads. They’re not random.” He holds up the scanner, now sparking again, screen swimming with shapes and lines. “It’s code. Old code. She—” He looks at Remy. “Your mother. She wrote these patterns.”

Marlowe’s lips curl, but not in a smile. “So we follow the thread?”

Harper shakes his head. “We trace it. If we can align the signature, we map the path to the core.”

Julia: “What if it fights back?”

Harper shrugs. “Then we die.”

They keep walking, but now the path is more straightforward: the threads that matter shine a little brighter, quiver when Remy looks at them. He follows the line, Julia at his side, Harper, and Marlowe behind. The ghosts fall in beside them, sometimes reaching, sometimes just watching.

At a junction, Marlowe grabs Harper's arm and yanks him left. "We can't all stay together. If it's a trap, we're dead. Split. two and two."

Harper tries to protest, but Marlowe is already dragging him down the side hall.

Julia squeezes Remy's hand. "We stick to the path."

He nods.

Their section of the maze is narrower, walls so tight he can feel the threads brush his skin. Some are hot, some cold. Some pulse, and when they do, he hears the echo of a voice he once knew, a laugh, a scream, a sigh.

The ghosts are thicker here. They float in and out of the wall, sometimes flickering into complete form, sometimes just a haze of light and sound. Remy tries not to look, but sometimes he recognizes them: a friend from childhood, a neighbor, sometimes even a mirror of himself, older, or broken, or erased.

Julia keeps her eyes forward. "Don't look at them," she warns.

"Why?" Remy asks.

"They want to pull you in. Make you stay."

He forces his gaze ahead.

The maze opens into a chamber, walls blown wide, the floor layered with thousands of threads knotted together. The ceiling is a dome of blue light, all the color bleeding from the walls into one spot at the top.

In the center, a table: just a slab of glass, but alive, rippling with color and code.

Julia moves first, steps to the edge. “What is it?”

Remy doesn’t answer. The lullaby fills his head, but now it’s less a song, more a set of instructions.

He touches the table.

The world blurs. For a second, he sees the city—every node, every collar, every person. He sees the mesh, the way it runs through everything, the way it shivers when anyone feels pain or love or fear.

He hears the voices, the laments. They float up from the threads on the floor, each one a story, a memory, a moment.

He listens. One voice stands out, sharper than the rest. His mother, but not as he remembers her. Her tone is clipped, her words tight.

“Remy, you have to find the sequence,” she says. “It’s not a button, it’s a song. Every thread matters. Every person you save is one less the mesh can erase.”

He tries to answer, but the voice fades.

Julia: “What did you see?”

He wipes his mouth. “A map. The whole mesh. And her.”

Julia nods. "Then we follow it."

They trace the threads out of the chamber, each corridor a new memory. Sometimes the walls close in, and Julia has to break the threads with her hands. Sometimes the ghosts get so thick they can barely breathe.

At one point, Julia falters. A ghost grabs her wrist, and for a second, she's somewhere else. She gasps, then wrenches her arm away.

Remy catches her before she falls. "You okay?"

She nods, but her eyes are different. "We're running out of time."

Ahead, the path brightens, the threads aligning to a single color: pure, blinding white. Remy steps forward, and the maze parts.

They find the central chamber. Harper and Marlowe are already there, both breathing hard, faces slick with sweat. Harper's sleeve is ripped, his arm covered in scratches. Marlowe's hands bleed, her blade gone, but her eyes are wild with victory.

"We found it," Harper says, voice raw.

At the center, a node: a sphere, floating, threads running in and out of it, everyone alive with color and sound.

Harper holds up the scanner, now glowing blue. "This is the map. If we load the code, we find the kill point."

Marlowe: "So do it."

Harper's hands shake as he plugs the scanner into the node. It resists at first, but then the interface flares, the code fusing with the threads.

The sphere shudders. The colors shift from blue to white to a brutal red. The room vibrates, the floor quaking under their feet.

Harper grins, manic. "We're in."

Julia: "What now?"

Harper: "We run. The maze is collapsing."

The ghosts scream. The threads tear, walls cracking as if reality itself is giving up.

The team sprints for the exit, Remy in front, Julia at his side, Harper, and Marlowe close behind.

The maze falls apart, corridors sealing behind them, ghosts clawing at their heels, some screaming, some laughing, some begging them to stay.

Remy runs, the lullaby in his ears, the map alive in his head.

He sees the way out, a thread of light in the darkness.

He takes it.

The world buckles, then spits them out.

They land hard, breath knocked from their lungs, the city above still humming with the mesh.

Remy clutches the scanner, the map to the killswitch burning bright in his hand.

They made it.

For now.

The world thins to a sheet.

Remy stands on the edge of the clearing, pulse a sick metronome in his jaw. The team gathers behind, huddled, each person radiating more fear than body heat. The sky overhead shifts from white to nothing: not darkness, just the absence of meaning. At the center of the clearing, a swirl of light—not light, but pure emotion, colors that shouldn't exist—spins so fast it forms a shape and a sound, both at once.

Harper checks the scanner. It shrieks, then shatters, fragments of glass floating away, evaporating before they touch the ground. “We’re at the breach,” he says, voice cracked.

Marlowe spits, wipes her hands on her coat. “So what’s the plan?” She glares at Remy, then at the vortex, as if willing either to give up first.

Julia steps closer, boots sinking into the soft ground, which quivers under her weight. “The map ends here,” she says, and points to the vortex. “That’s where she hid the kill switch.”

Remy’s Nexus pulses. The Retrofit at his neck blooms with wild color, hotter than ever. Every thought pulls the emotion closer, as if the thing at the center feeds on its own fear.

He starts to walk.

Each step is a fight. The air drags at his skin, every thread on his coat unspooling, then snapping back. The colors from the vortex reflect on his body, making him glow even when he wants to disappear.

Harper's hand lands on his shoulder. "We don't know what's inside. Could be a trap. Could burn out your mind."

Remy shrugs him off. "It always was."

The guardian appears, not with a bang, but with a cold, slow materialization. It's made of faces, bodies, and hands, all layered, stitched together from the memories of everyone the mesh ever erased. The eyes blink in sequence, then together. The mouths open, but the words don't match the lips.

"Welcome, Remy," it says, a thousand voices speaking at once. In the middle, precise and brutal, is his mother's tone.

Julia grabs his wrist. "You don't have to do this," she says. Her face is set, but her hand shakes.

Marlowe snorts, then takes a step back, as if she can smell what's coming. "If this thing wants you, give it what it hates."

Harper: "Wait. Ask it questions. It's not alive, it's code. There's a logic. There's always a logic."

The guardian shudders, mouth opening and closing. "You seek the root. The root seeks a sacrifice. One thread must fray."

Remy looks at Julia, at the fear in her eyes, then at Harper, who's already running equations in his head, and Marlowe, who wants the pain over, one way or another.

He faces the guardian.

"Who are you?" he asks.

It answers, "We are every silence. We are the Archive. We are the memory that cannot die."

"Why me?"

The eyes flicker. "Because you are the only thread left."

Julia steps forward, chin up. "It doesn't have to be him. I'll go."

Remy turns. "No. This is why she made the Retrofit. It's the only way through." He feels the lullaby at his throat, humming with a new resolve.

Harper: "If you go in, you might come out the other side. Or you might not come back at all."

Marlowe, voice flat: "Better than letting the Ministry win."

The guardian flexes, bodies unspooling and winding around itself, forming a single, impossible silhouette. "The mesh will end when the last memory is made true."

Remy steps closer, until the heat of the vortex is a pain in his skin. "What do I do?"

The guardian's faces all turn to him. "You enter. You endure. You decide."

He takes a breath, feels the burn in his chest.

Behind, a whirl, a scream of metal and code. Ministry drones—real, but not quite—slam into the edge of the clearing, their forms doubled and blurred, signals wrenched out of shape by the violence of this place. They hover, then lurch forward, needles out, eyes shining with the desperate blue of the city.

Marlowe shouts, “They’re here!” She flings herself at the first drone, blade out. It slices through the air, catches nothing, but she keeps swinging, refusing to let the ghosts win.

Harper dodges the next and grabs Julia’s hand. “We need to give him time.”

Remy locks eyes with the guardian. “What happens if I go in?”

The voices: “You die. Or you become. Or you set us all free.”

Julia screams his name as he takes the ultimate step.

The vortex is not cold, not hot, but a sensation beyond language. It peels him apart, molecule by molecule, but every piece remains aware, remains Remy.

He feels Julia’s grip on his arm, even as her hand dissolves.

He sees Harper, holding off the drones with a stick and a prayer.

He hears Marlowe, laughing and cursing and bleeding, but never stopping.

He sees his mother, her arms open, the lullaby soft and perfect, just for him.

The vortex pulls, but he doesn't let go. He steps forward, and the world winks out.

Inside, everything is memory.

He stands in the old kitchen, hands covered in flour, his mother singing. He is a child, then a man, then both at once.

The mesh is here, too: every line of code, every collar, every pain. He sees the logic of it, the reason, the madness.

He reaches for the kill switch, fingers stretching through a viscous blue glow that parts like mercury around his skin. He floats in the suspension between consciousness and void, tethered to his body by threads thinner than memory. He is not dead—the dull ache in his chest confirms this—but death waits at the periphery of his vision, patient as the Archive itself.

Chapter 24

There is no sound except the low drone of his own skull, the Retrofit at his neck hissing and popping like a dead wire. Light comes from nowhere, and everywhere: bands of raw color, jagged and wet, slicing the space into ribbons. Every sense is scrambled. He tries to breathe, but the air is cotton; he chews it, and it leaves a fuzz on his teeth.

He reaches for his body, finds nothing but nerves—his hand is there, but it isn't, and his feet dangle, or maybe they're folded in. The vortex has no center, but he is at it, trembling in the hollow where the city's pain collects.

He closes his eyes, but the light cuts through anyway: inside his skull, a grid of living wire, every thought mapped and measured. He tries to scream, but the Retrofit chokes it down, every pulse jamming his throat with needles of code.

He tastes lavender, and then blood.

The world splits.

He stands in his childhood kitchen, the table sticky with honey, his mother's hands busy with dough, her hair falling in ropes across her cheek. She sings—not the lullaby, but the old one, the forbidden one, the song that only comes after the world goes silent.

He tries to speak to her, but she doesn't see him. Her hands work the dough over and over, the same loop, never ending. Each time, the knuckles crack louder, the flour rises in a powder, then a cloud, then a storm that buries her.

He blinks, and she is gone.

Now the room is a cage of mirrors: every surface is him, and not him, faces stitched from strangers' regret. One reflection is older, eyes chewed by worry, the neck branded by the Retrofit's sickly glow. Another is a girl, wide-eyed and full of static, mouth sewn shut with black thread. Another is a child, but not himself, not even a boy, and the hair is cut to the bone.

Every face turns, every face opens its mouth, but the words do not come. Only the song, repeated, scrambled, a machine learning to mourn.

He stares at the nearest mirror. The face in it is his, but the eyes are wrong. Too bright, too knowing. They bleed color: first lavender, then gold, then a cold, ugly blue. He tries to look away, but the mirror moves with him, hunting his gaze, refusing to let him blink.

He clutches at his throat. The Retrofit is a fist, crushing his voice to a wheeze.

In the mirror, his mother appears behind him. She is older now, hair gray and face lined with lines. She reaches for his shoulder, but her arm stretches, stretches, stretches, becoming a thread, a rope, a noose. He chokes. Her fingers clamp down.

He gasps. The taste in his mouth is metal and regret.

The mirrors shatter, and the world falls in.

He tumbles.

He is everywhere at once: the alley where Julia bled, the archive where the mesh first fed on his thoughts, the edge of the Fraying Fields where Sable Thorne told him to kill the world. Each place is a spark on the grid, a node, a scream.

He sees Harper, hands buried in his own guts, soldering his nerves with a wire brush. He sees Marlowe, teeth bared, chasing a shadow through the city's oldest tunnels, her voice a serrated edge on the wind. He sees a thousand faces he has never met, each one lit from within, each one burning out as he tries to hold the image.

He is all of them, and none.

Memory collides: he is a child, hiding in a cabinet, the stench of bleach burning his eyes as the Ministry sweeps the house. He is a girl, kneeling over a dead brother, her hands wet and her heart empty. He is a man with a badge, burning his own face off in the mirror, watching the Nexus boil his skin to wax. He is his mother, working her hands raw to stitch hope into a collar that will never be worn.

The Retrofit spikes, and his body snaps rigid.

He tries to scream, but the mesh eats the sound, breaks it into pixels, then numbers, then nothing.

He opens his eyes. The world is upside down. Or sideways. Or it doesn't matter.

He hangs in the core, the void packed tight with data, the threads of every life in Silhouette stitched and restitched until none can be told from the other.

He smells smoke, and then rot, and then, again, the lavender that means comfort, or warning, or death.

He wants to let go. He wants to sink into the mesh, let his mind be erased, like every other memory here.

But the pain of the nexus will not let him. The Retrofit is on fire now, burning his skin, chewing at the bone. He

claws at it, desperate, but the more he pulls, the tighter it fuses.

He tastes rust, and bile, and then, under it, a softness: Julia's hand, the memory of it, gripping his shoulder, keeping him upright when the world wants him flat.

He tries to call her name, but the mesh warps the word: it comes out as static, a sound only ghosts would know.

He remembers the cord at his waist, the tether they used to keep the team together. He can't see it now, but somewhere, he knows it is still attached, a single thread running from his heart to somewhere outside the breach.

He pulls on it, with his mind, with whatever is left of his will.

A jolt runs through him—a memory not his own, maybe Harper's, maybe Marlowe's, maybe even Julia's. The feeling of frosty air, a hand over the mouth, the panic of knowing you are about to be erased.

He gasps, and the world judders.

He is back in the kitchen, but the table is gone. Instead, the room is empty except for a single bowl, cracked and stained with something dark. He knows if he looks inside, he will see his own eyes staring back.

He refuses to look.

The air ripples, and his mother is there again, her voice at last clear. "You're not done," she says, eyes hard. "You're the last one who can pull the thread."

He wants to ask what that means, but the mesh snaps, and the world resets. He is at the archive. He is in the street. He is at the edge of the city, watching the Fraying Fields eat the horizon.

He feels himself coming apart. His body is a collection of echoes, every one fainter than the last. He digs his fingers into his own arms, tries to remember what skin is supposed to feel like.

He smells lavender.

He sees the kitchen again. His mother stands at the window, arms folded, back to him. Her hair is wild, loose, streaked with gray.

She speaks without turning. "You can end it. You have to. There's nothing else left."

He steps toward her, feet leaden. "How?"

She turns, and her face is stitched shut: mouth, eyes, everything. She shakes her head. "You already know."

He chokes. The taste of bleach and honey fills his mouth.

He falls, and the world spins.

He is nowhere now, just a float of memory, a drone in the endless mesh. He can feel the city, every pain and every fear, every old hope, every piece of sorrow ever buried in the streets.

He is about to dissolve.

But the pain in his neck will not let him.

He clings to the thread, the cord, the last line out of the void.

Somewhere, far away, a voice cuts through the static. Maybe it's Harper, maybe it's Julia, maybe it's just a dream. It says, "You can do it."

He screams, and the mesh hears him.

The world folds, then collapses.

He is back at the center. He is himself, and not.

He is ready to pull the thread.

He floats. The world is silent and burning.

A pull drags him sideways: not gravity, but something denser, older, like the city's memory wants him somewhere else.

He lands in the kitchen. It is not his kitchen, not the real one. The walls breathe, the windows shimmer with impossible fog, and the table warps between splinters and glass. The bowl is still there, but the cracks move, heal, split again, every fracture pulsing with soft blue.

His mother stands at the stove, back hunched, her hands trembling over an empty pot. The air smells of burnt sugar, then bleach, then nothing at all.

She turns. For a moment, her face is perfect: gray-green eyes, mouth set in its tired line, a flush of color at the cheeks. Then her jaw unravels, becomes a blur, then resets. Each blink makes her less and more.

Remy tries to speak, but the word dissolves.

She does not smile, but her voice is almost kind. "You made it."

He wants to move, but his legs root to the threadbare floor.

"You're not really here," he says, voice thick.

She laughs, the sound hollow. "Neither are you."

He fights to steady his hands, but the Retrofit surges, and his arm jerks at the shoulder.

Corinne leans on the counter, palms pressed flat. "You want answers."

He nods. "Why did you leave?" The question surprises him. He meant to ask about the mesh, the city, the plan.

Her lips flicker, memory glitching. "They didn't give me a choice. You know that now." Her hair falls across her face, a curtain of static. "They took me because I built the first model. The Emotion Nexus. The code that eats people."

Remy tastes copper. "You made this?" His hands clench so hard he draws blood.

"I tried to fix it." Her eyes lock onto his, too clear, too bright. "When I saw what the Ministry did, I wrote a flaw into the seed. A failsafe. They didn't see it, but you did."

He glares at her. "You let them ruin the city."

Her shoulders shake, but she does not sob. "I knew they would come for me eventually. The kill switch was my insurance."

He paces the kitchen or tries; each step resets the room, puts him back at the table.

“What happens if I run the switch?” He forces the words through the pain.

Her hands wring the air, twisting it into shapes. “The mesh collapses. Every collar, every mind linked to it, unspools at once. Clean. No memory. No pain. No self.”

He bites down. “That’s what they want.”

She shakes her head. “No. They want to patch it. To control the collapse. If you go first, it breaks their grip, but it kills thousands.” She lifts a hand, and her fingers are light, not flesh. “You can set them free. Or you can erase them.”

Remy trembles. “What’s the difference?”

Her form glitches, flickers between mother and something brighter. “If you use the original code, you end the pain, but you end the people, too. If you use the patch I left in you—the new one—you can unravel it slowly. Give them back themselves.”

He laughs, ugly and sharp. “You think I’m that strong?”

She does not blink. “You’re the only one left. You are the code. You are the memory.” She leans forward, her face inches from his. “You have to decide. You can be the cure, or the knife.”

He feels sick—the kitchen stinks of rot.

He leans on the table, head in hands. “Why didn’t you tell me?”

She strokes his hair, but her hand is wrong: it passes through his skull, chills the bone. "I tried. The mesh ate every letter. Every dream. All I had left was the lullaby."

He looks up. "Why does it hurt so much?"

Her smile flickers. "Because you're alive. Because you never stopped being my son."

He closes his eyes. The Retrofit pulses are bright enough to blind.

She hugs him, and for a second, it feels real. He clings to her, desperate.

She whispers, "Destruction or liberation. Both are freedom, but only one keeps the world awake."

He sobs. The sound is a wound.

She fades, her arms dissolving into threads of blue. Her face blurs, and the kitchen shakes apart.

He reaches for her, but she is not there.

His hand closes on air, and the world goes silent.

He floats again, the weight of the city holding him in place.

He screams, but there is no sound.

He has to choose.

Julia tastes blood. She is not sure if it's hers or Remy's.

The air screams: a sound without sound, a pressure that drills through bone and into the parts of her brain she cannot

shut off. The world around her seethes. Every few seconds, the ground lurches sideways, and the mist draws closer, alive with the smell of rotting thread and burned flesh.

Harper crouches beside the node, knuckles white on the scanner. "Sixty seconds!" He slams the side of the machine, then yanks a wire, cursing. "If the mesh seizes, he's stuck in there. Forever."

Marlowe paces the perimeter, blade up, boots sparking off the ground. "We got bigger problems," she spits, nodding at the shapes moving through the mist. "They're not ghosts, not memories. They're here to eat us."

Julia does not answer. She keeps both hands on the tether, the line running from her wrist into the boiling light that is Remy's entry point. The cord twitches like it is alive, every few seconds jerking so hard it pulls her off-balance. Her palms are raw, bleeding, the mesh of her own Nexus blinking a frantic blue.

Harper's voice cuts through. "Pulse is dropping. Retrofit's glitching badly. If you don't ground him, he's gone."

She grits her teeth, wraps the line tighter, and leans back with all her weight.

The ground cracks open beside her. A mass of writhing threads bursts out, splattering the air with drops of pink and gray. One of the threads snakes up her leg, cold as winter, and bites into her thigh. She kicks, slamming her heel into the ground, and it snaps. The pain is sharp, but it wakes her up.

Marlowe barrels in, blade arcing. The thread is gone before the steel lands, but the swing buys Julia a second to breathe.

“You good?” Marlowe shouts, hair matted from the fog.

Julia wants to say yes, but her throat is locked. She only nods, wraps the cord again, stares into the light.

Inside the breach, Remy is nothing: not a shadow, not a body. The only sign of him is the way the cord thrums with panic, like it is scared of dying.

Harper barks, “Now! He’s peaking! Julia, do it!”

She pulls, hand over hand, body shaking. Each time the line moves, the light at the breach grows brighter, until it blinds her. The mesh pulses so hard she sees spots, her own Retrofit howling in her neck. For a second, she feels Remy in her mind: not words, but a tidal wave of grief, fear, and longing—the scent of lavender, a kitchen, a child’s hand in hers.

She cries out, lets the pain ride up her arms, lets the cord drag skin from her palms.

Marlowe yells from the fog. “They’re on us!”

The shapes in the mist—so many now, so close—rush the camp. Some look like people, some like beasts, some like nothing she can name. The noise is beyond noise: a roar that flips her stomach, scrapes the nerves right off her bones.

Harper hurls the scanner at the nearest shadow. “Take it, you bastard!” The device sparks, then melts, but the shadow stumbles, head cracking open to spill a cloud of black data.

Marlowe slams two more with the flat of her blade. "Not enough! They keep coming!"

Julia thinks of letting go, just for a second, to make it stop.

But the line is Remy. The line is everything.

She hauls, both feet braced, blood running in rivers down her wrists.

Harper throws himself in front of her as another beast lunges, this one all teeth and wire. He takes the hit, shoves it off, then pounds the ground with both fists. "It's now or never!"

Julia screams. She does not mean to, but it helps. The world tilts, the ground opens, the mist floods in.

She feels the line go slack.

For a split second, there is nothing. The air is quiet. Her hands sting, but they are empty.

She looks up.

Remy stands at the breach, eyes wide, body ringed in cold blue light. He is not whole: parts of him flicker, sometimes skin, sometimes nothing, sometimes a skeleton of light.

He looks at her, or maybe through her. She cannot tell.

He mouths her name, but the sound is lost.

The world slows.

Behind, Harper and Marlowe close ranks, backs pressed to hers. The shadows watch, coiled, waiting.

Remy lifts a hand, stares at it, fingers trembling.

Julia reaches for him, but her arms will not move.

Remy looks at the breach, at the node spinning in the center. He steps forward, legs steady even as the rest of him tears at the seams.

He touches the node.

The air screams again. Not just the mesh, but the city: every voice, every sound, every piece of pain anyone ever held. The ground splits, the mist explodes in color, the sky itself rips open.

Remy's face is set. Not in anger, not even in pain. Just resolve.

He pulls.

A wave of blue-white light shudders out, hot and alive. The shadows freeze, then shatter, falling to the ground like burned thread.

Julia's hands are numb. She cannot see. She cannot hear. She only feels the aftershock in her bones.

When the light fades, the breach is gone. The mist is gone.

Remy is gone.

She stands on the edge of the field, hands ruined, breath ragged.

Harper staggers up, clothes torn, blood running from his nose. "Is it over?" he asks, voice small.

Marlowe wipes the blade clean, then throws it to the ground. "Depends. Did he make it?"

Julia stares at her hands. At the line, now just a ragged rope on the ground.

She thinks of the kitchen, of the child's hand, of the song.

She hums, just once, the only sound in the world.

Somewhere, in the city, a light blinks on.

She hopes it is him.

Chapter 25

Remy's body hits the ground with the violence of a thrown spool.

Remy can feel his bones rattle: every joint, every socket, grinding like loose teeth. Light leaks from his skin: first blue, then red, then a color too raw to name. The air around his head pulses smeared with the afterburn of the breach.

Harper crouches, holding his scanner like a shield. The screen shows nothing but static and a flood of alert glyphs, each warning louder than the last. His thumb jams the reset, over and over, until the whole unit snaps and vomits a jet of sparks into his lap. He curses, throws the device, then checks Remy's pulse with fingers that shake, then stops shaking, then shakes again.

Marlowe circles, knife up, boots braced against the ground that wants to move. The landscape in every direction ripples: patches of mud and mist become cloth, then water, then air, the boundaries shifting with each flicker of Remy's jaw. She stands her ground, but her face is turned away, eyes always hunting the next threat, the next split in the world.

Remy tries to breathe, but his lungs work out of order. The first gasp is water, the second is breath, the third comes out as a scream that his own mouth refuses to own. His throat is bright with fire. The Retrofit at his neck throbs, a constellation of broken LEDs strobing red and blue and jagged flashes of sickly white.

The ground buckles. A seam opens beneath his heel, jagged as a rip in meat. The earth warps, then closes, then opens again, each time letting loose a pulse of raw fog. The

mist gnaws at the edges of the team, sometimes solid, sometimes nothing at all.

Julia yanks him upright, arms locked tight. “Stay with me,” she hisses. The words are a thread he grabs with his mind, wrapping them around the panic. Her face is a mask of terror, but she does not let go.

Harper shakes Remy’s shoulder. “You in there?” He shoves a packet of coolant at Remy’s face, the gel stinging his skin, then freezing it, then burning again.

Remy blinks. The world triples, then quadruples, then settles into a grid of faces: his own, Harper’s, Julia’s, Marlowe’s, and a hundred others. Each blink, a new identity: some familiar, some strange, some nothing but a wound in the air.

“Talk to me,” Julia says, her breath frosting his cheek.

He tries.

The first attempt comes out as a wordless buzz, a filament vibrating against his teeth. He coughs, chokes, then spits a gob of blood and mucus onto the ground. The saliva pools, then bubbles, then turns into a miniature vortex before drying into a smear of gray.

“Remy!” Julia’s voice cracks.

He looks at her, but her eyes are not her own: they’re green, then gold, then the pale, dead blue of a child he never knew. The memories come in bursts, like bad code: first a scene of the kitchen, then a window, then a set of hands picking apart a tangle of raw thread.

His own hands. Not his own hands. He stares at them, sees the fingerprints change, the lines move, the scars shift places with each pulse of the Retrofit.

He laughs. The sound is sharp, then flat, then doubled, like a bad tape loop.

Harper grabs his jaw and forces Remy's face to the center. "Focus. You did it, right? Is it done?"

Remy opens his mouth, but the answer is lost in a click of static.

The ground jumps again. Marlowe yells, "Heads up!" and the whole team topples as the ridge beneath them collapses, the ground folding in on itself like a blanket. For a second, Remy floats, then lands on Julia's chest, the air knocked from both of them.

He coughs, then shoves himself up, knees scraping the fabric of what used to be dirt. The seams at the edges of his coat unravel, threads peeling off and floating up, then vanishing into the light.

Harper drags himself to his feet, then points at Remy's Nexus. "You're bleeding," he says.

Remy touches the Retrofit. Blood seeps from the base, but it's not just red—there's a rainbow oil to it, a sheen that flickers between blue and gold, and a raw, pulsing white. He wipes it, but the blood keeps coming, each drop heavier than the last.

Marlowe's voice cuts through the haze: "Look at your hands, Sinclair."

He looks.

The skin is peeling, not in flakes, but in long, delicate ribbons. The threads twist away, then float, then dissolve into a mist that stings the nose and eyes. Every fiber that leaves Thorn's office is a memory, a slice of who he was, who he might have been, who he'll never be again.

Julia takes his hand, but hers starts to fray as well. The fabric of her glove unspooling, the skin beneath showing bruises in patterns that don't match any trauma she's ever lived.

Harper's gear jitters, then falls apart. Every seam in his jumpsuit opens, the panels flapping in the rising wind, until all that's left is a mesh of wire and the faintest layer of cloth, more suggestion than protection.

Remy's vision narrows. The world spins, but he holds on, breath by breath, to the now.

He focuses on the team, the faces around him, the tether of Julia's grip.

He feels every memory in his skull trying to exit at once, each one clawing for the front of the line. He clamps his jaw, digs his nails into the soft, splitting meat of his palm.

The ground around them shakes. The air fills with a sound: not a scream, not a song, but the tension of a million threads straining at once.

Remy opens his eyes. "It's done," he says, the words rough as sand. "The seams are coming undone."

The team stares.

Julia pulls him close, her breath loud in his ear.

Harper backs away, eyes wide, hands held out as if expecting Remy to explode.

Marlowe sheathes her knife, then grabs the front of Remy's coat. "What now, boss?"

Remy stares at the world: every edge glitched, every shadow split by color, the air alive with the ghosts of everything ever lost.

His coat dissolves at the cuffs. The threads float up, catch the sun, then vanish.

Remy stands, arms open, as the Fraying Fields disintegrate around them.

He hums the lullaby, and the world answers with a sound like nothing else.

He is not whole. He is not healed.

He is just what's left.

The Fraying Fields do not want to let them go.

They run. Or try: each step drags, every stride warps the world beneath their boots. The mud turns to fabric, the fabric to glass, the glass to a wet membrane that stretches and pulses before snapping and dropping them a meter lower.

The mist closes in. It's not mist anymore, but color: pure, brutal, all teeth. At the edges, the sky glows a color that feels like screaming.

Remy leads, not by choice but by pull. The Retrofit at his neck pulses, now more blue than red, but the new color—raw white—flares every time the mesh around them flickers.

He sees the world as a set of overlapping paths, each one dangerous, none certain. He picks the path that feels least like dying.

Julia stumbles in the second row. The fog turns crimson as it clings to her face, the heat of it digging into her skin, her brain, her memory. Each breath she takes is fire, and every exhale is a scream she refuses to let out.

In the red, she sees her family: her mother's hand, blood at the wrist, her father's coat turned inside out and used as a gag. She sees the Ministry drones kick down the door, the blast of the weapon, the way her brother's face went blank and empty before the rest of him did.

Phantoms swarm. Drones, stitched from memory and hate, dive at her from the fog, each one tagged with a glyph she has not seen in years. They pass through her skin, then through each other, but every contact is a burst of pain: her whole body seizes, then relaxes, then seizes again.

She presses forward, jaw locked. Each step costs her a piece of herself, but she keeps moving, keeps Harper in sight, keeps Marlowe's blade at her periphery.

Harper is less lucky. The green in the mist infects his brain, drags him under.

He feels the Ministry's hands at his neck, hears the judge's voice pronouncing his erasure. He sees every drone he ever built, every surveillance patch, every face he helped to erase. The guilt is a weight, and it pins him to the ground.

The scanner at his hip glitches, then burns, then reboots, only to die again. He tries to fix it on the run. Hands moving on their own, muscle memory overriding pain, but each time he lifts his eyes, the world tilts and the nausea floors him.

He almost collapses. Almost. Then, a hand, Julia grabs his shoulder, and the contact pulls him up, up, into a pocket of blue air. He gasps, finds his footing, and keeps moving.

Marlowe is further back, slashing at shadows.

The indigo is hers. It clots in her mouth, thick and bitter, forcing her to spit, to curse, to fight. Every cloud of it becomes a face she remembers: an exile she failed to save, a child who never came back from the raid, a lover she left behind to buy the team another hour.

The faces rise from the ground, float around her, taunt her with memories; her wishes are gone. They say nothing, but the hurt in her eyes is enough to make her swing the knife, over and over, until her arms are coated in a sheen of blue and red and all the other colors that have no names.

At one point, she stops, looks behind, and sees the world closing: mist rolling in, ground falling away, the only safety in the run.

She sprints, blade out, eyes wild, teeth bared.

Remy sees all of it.

He feels each emotion as it happens, the mesh at his neck tuned to every scream, every shudder, every pulse of guilt and rage. Sometimes the feelings are his own, sometimes not; it doesn't matter. He channels it, guides the team through the shifting maze, reading the next move in the warp of the light, in the taste of the air.

He does not speak, but he leads.

The ground splits open in front of them. A canyon: deep, black, lined with shivering threads. It opens wide, ready to eat the first fool who stumbles in.

Remy stops just in time, arm thrown out to catch Julia's chest. Harper slams into them, nearly sending the whole tangle over the edge.

Behind, Marlowe yells: "Move!" She doesn't stop, leaps—boot landing on a snarl of thread, then another, then another, her balance perfect even as the world tries to throw her off.

She lands at Remy's side, grins, then grabs him by the shoulder. "Don't freeze, Sinclair. The world's ending. Again."

He nods, eyes glazed, but he takes the lead. They find a way down: a set of rags, knotted together, maybe once a rope, now just a hope. They scramble, feet sliding, hands catching on anything that holds.

At the bottom of the canyon, the mist is white-hot. It presses down on them, a wall, a fist, a furnace.

Remy feels the next wave coming—a blast of memory, of emotion, of something so strong it has to break them.

It does. But not all the way.

They run through it together.

On the far side of the canyon, the mist thickens, hardens, then opens into a tunnel. The walls breathe, in and out, alive with a pulse that matches Remy's own.

He ducks in, Julia close, then Harper, then Marlowe.

Inside, the world changes again.

Here, the color is white. Not the bleach of fear, or the cold of death, but pure. Blinding, perfect, impossible. It is joy: raw, unfiltered, unfamiliar.

Remy feels it first, a shock to the spine, then a burst of laughter he cannot control. He doubles over, coughing, then giggles, then coughs again.

Julia slows, stops, and for the first time in years, lets herself smile. Not the old smile. Never that again, but something new, something that makes her chest hurt in a way that is not pain.

Harper collapses, rolling on the ground, hands clutching his belly as he howls with a joy that is part terror, part release.

Marlowe stands in the white, arms spread, face tilted up to the light. She drinks it in, lets it burn her skin, her eyes, her memory. She laughs, a sound so clear it echoes down the tunnel, then shakes her head and slaps her own cheek, as if to prove it's real.

They rest there for a second—just one.

Then the white recedes, and the world is colored again.

At the end of the tunnel, they see the city.

Silhouette burns at the horizon, every tower a candle, every street a wick. The mesh is gone. The sky is just sky, the air just air. But the city is different: it sees, it glows, it moves as if alive.

Remy stands at the tunnel's edge, the Retrofit at his neck cold and still. His eyes water, but he does not wipe them.

Julia stands next to him, hand on his shoulder. Harper leans on Marlowe, both of them breathless, stunned, and undone.

They made it through the Fields.

But nothing waits for them except the city and whatever comes next.

Remy hums the lullaby, the sound thin, but real.

The world is stitched back together for now.

They reach the ridge as the sun dies.

Silhouette sprawls below, every building wreathed in smoke and flame. The skyline is a ruin—Needle District burns first, its precise lines undone by the chaos. Towers collapse, not from bombs or quake, but from the sudden absence of control: the mesh, gone, has taken the bones of the city with it.

Ministry drones fall from the sky in flocks, engines screaming, wings on fire. The first ones crash into the streets, shattering windows and pelting crowds with shrapnel. The rest nosedive, tumbling in the wind, flailing in the grip of their own panic.

Remy stands at the edge, watching the city come apart. He can taste the emotion in the air: acrid and sweet, hot, and cold, every flavor of feeling blooming at once. The Retrofit at his neck vibrates, tuned now to the world's new frequency.

Below, people swarm the streets. Some rip their collars off, the plastic and thread coming away with strips of skin and blood. Others collapse, sobbing or laughing, the flood of memory and sensation too much for their bodies to hold. A few stand still, hands at their sides, faces blank as the mesh tries to reboot, only to fail again, over and over.

In the Needle District, a crowd gathers around a Ministry outpost. At first, they chant; then they scream; then they start to throw things: rocks, bricks, pieces of dead drone. The Ministry guards inside try to hold the line, but their own collars blink and spark, their orders lost in a haze of confusion.

A fire starts. Then another.

Screens on every corner glitch and stutter, the old propaganda replaced by a raw, unfiltered feed: faces in pain, faces in joy, faces with no idea what to do with all the color. Some screens burn out, turn to static; others show looping images of a child, a field, a hand unspooling thread.

The city is a wound. And every person inside it bleeds.

Julia stands next to Remy, arms wrapped around herself. She trembles, but it's not fear. "We did it," she whispers. "We actually did it."

Harper wipes his nose on his sleeve, which is already torn and stained. "You ever see something so beautiful and so awful at the same time?" His laugh is half sob, half pride.

Marlowe surveys the chaos, eyes narrow, mouth flat. "Freedom isn't the same as safety," she says. She points to the streets where Ministry enforcers still try to herd the crowds, still swing batons and bark orders, but their voices sound small, lost, already obsolete.

Remy breathes in. Every sense is on fire, each feeling jagged and raw. The mesh in his head is gone, but what's left is a map of everyone else: he can feel the city's pain, its rage, its first wild taste of hope.

He looks down at his hands. They're still coming apart, the threads unspooling, but it doesn't scare him anymore.

He turns to the others. "This is just the beginning," he says, voice softer, but stronger than before. "Now we have to teach them how to live with what we've unleashed."

He steps forward, toward the path that leads to the city.

Julia follows, her coat flapping in the wind, her eyes bright with something new.

Harper limps after, hands still shaking, but a crooked smile blooming on his face.

Marlowe brings up the rear, knife tucked away, chin up, ready for the next fight.

Behind them, the Fraying Fields disappear, swallowed by the night.

Ahead, the city waits.

Chapter 26

Dawn splinters the city.

From the ridge, Remy stands with the others: Julia, Harper, and Marlowe. The four are battered, but alive, faces blown raw by the night wind. Below, Silhouette pulses, every street shivering with fresh nerve.

The skyline chews itself to pieces. Towers shed glass, smoke curls from shattered Ministry windows, and drone carcasses hang from power lines like limp animals. No one planned the color: it happens, wild and beautiful and ugly, every surface lit by the ghost of what used to be order.

It smells like ozone, but also sugar, and also the sharp acid of old fear. The mesh is dead, but no one told the people.

Remy's Nexus is cool on his throat: a straight line of lavender, even and bright. He can feel the city's pain, the way it wants to heal, the way it wants to tear itself open and bleed more. He hums the lullaby, just the first bar, under his breath.

Julia sets the pace, picking a path down the rubble slope. Her coat is singed and slick with old sweat; her face is patched with dirt, and the color under her eyes is a shadow that does not leave. "If we cut through the old Textile block, we skip the worst of the riots." She says it for Remy, but she's checking for agreement from Marlowe.

Marlowe shrugs, then bares her teeth. "Doesn't matter. It's all a riot now."

Harper brings up the rear, one arm in a sling, the other clutching a rebuilt scanner. The device hisses and clicks,

every few seconds giving off a static pop. He keeps his chin tucked, but his gaze is wired, hungry for movement.

They cross the first street and step into a dream.

Every window is a mouth. The city howls with voices: some shrill, some deep, all desperate. In the first block, a woman in her nightgown leans out from a second-floor window, screaming at the ground, her hair alive, her collar pulsing fuchsia and then green. Two children fight in the gutter, fists full of wire and glass. No one cares that they bleed.

Remy feels the pulse. His Nexus drinks in the static, the rush of feeling. It is too much. He tries to clamp down, to narrow his world to the four of them, but the city will not let him.

He stumbles. Julia catches him, her grip cold. “Keep it together,” she whispers, then softer: “Please.”

They move on.

In the next alley, a cluster of men has rigged a barrel fire. They huddle around it, faces painted in color: red, orange, blue, every collar sparking like a warning. One man with a broken jaw points at Remy, then spits into the flames.

Harper mutters, “They recognize you.” He doesn’t say what that means.

Remy walks anyway, head up.

A block later, it happens. The crowd.

There are two sides: one is new, wild, uncombed, collars flashing in rhythm. They shout, they dance, they slam their

bodies into each other. They are alive. The other is old blue uniforms, sleeves torn but still in formation, Ministry badges half-scraped off, but eyes all pointed the same way. They are scared.

The air between them is a tear in fabric: no sound, no color, just white-hot tension.

Remy pauses at the edge. Julia hangs back, hand at her side. Harper reads the scanner, then shakes his head, eyes wide. “It’s a spike,” he hisses. “We walk into that, we get torn apart.”

Marlowe grins. “Or we tear them.”

She means herself. She always does.

The crowd starts to close: first the wild ones, then the blue. Someone throws a rock. It bounces off the wall, missing Remy by a meter.

He steps forward. The lullaby rides up his throat and through the Nexus, and suddenly the air changes.

The first row of wild ones stops—their collars flicker—white, then gold, then lavender. The color rides the line, and the others see it, and they want it, so they go quiet.

On the blue side, a man raises a baton, but his wrist shakes, and the collar at his neck stutters and flares. He drops the baton, kneels, and starts to sob.

Remy feels the pain, then the hope, then the pain again. It hurts, but he keeps walking.

Julia whispers, “You’re doing it,” but her own voice is barely there.

Harper works at his belt, pulling out a band of micro-dampeners. He slaps two onto the alley wall, then flicks the switch. The air hums; the wild ones wince, then hold their ears, but no one attacks.

Marlowe watches the blue side. One woman is eyeing a knife, the blade half-hidden under a rag. Marlowe gives her a look, a promise of violence if needed. The woman backs down.

Remy finds the center of the alley and stands between the two sides. The mesh is gone, but the city is still stitched together by habit, by fear. He closes his eyes, focuses on the color in his own neck, and then he pushes.

He does not know what he is doing, but it works.

The wild ones sit. The blue ones stand in shock, then shuffle, unsure. The air is thick, a soup of emotion, but Remy tastes only calm now. Not peace, but the moment after a storm when no one knows what to do.

He breathes.

He opens his eyes.

The alley is still. Some faces watch him, but most stare at their own hands, their own collars, like they are surprised to still have either.

Julia steps up beside him, hand on his back. "We have to go," she says.

He nods. "Which way?"

She gestures left. "The Ministry. That's where the rest of it will happen."

Harper pulls the scanner and checks the data. “Most of the grid is fried, but pockets remain. Some are trying to reboot the system.”

Marlowe spits. “Let them. They can’t put it back together.”

The four push through the city.

On every block, the story repeats: old order fighting for breath, new wildness clawing at the seams. They see a boy smashing a Ministry drone with a pipe; a girl slicing the collar from her own neck with a piece of broken glass; a woman hugging her dead child, tears running blue and gold down her face.

Sometimes the four are recognized, sometimes not. It doesn’t matter. They are part of the city now.

As they near the Ministry building, the air shifts. The crowd thickens, but it is quieter here. People watch, but they do not move. The old glass tower is a ruin—half the windows blown, the steps clogged with bodies, some moving, some not.

Remy feels the fear. It is familiar, but also new: this is the fear of a world with no edge, no rule. He lets it in, then lets it pass.

They reach the front steps. At the door, a man in a Ministry coat slumps against the stone, his face gone slack, his eyes open but unseeing. Remy recognizes him. Sable Thorne’s assistant, maybe. Or just someone who wore the badge for too long.

Harper bends down, checks for pulse, then shakes his head. “Alive,” he says. “But not all here.”

Marlowe pushes open the door. Inside, the building is a cathedral of silence. Every footstep echoes.

They climb the stairs, the old route. Up, up, to the office at the top, where the mesh used to run the city.

No one stops them.

At the office, the door is ajar. Inside, the table is empty, the windows blown wide, letting in the dawn.

Remy steps in first. The Retrofit in his neck cools, then shuts off. He knows it is over.

Julia leans against the table, face pale but bright. Harper paces, hands never still. Marlowe stands in the window, watching the city.

For a second, there is only quiet.

Then the city outside breathes in, breathes out, and the day begins.

The Ministry is a carcass: white marble stained with soot, holo-banners half-burned, every seam along the lobby wall yawning like a wound. The once-constant drone of propaganda is just a flicker now, the only sound the shuffle of official shoes and the faint, static cries of the city leaking through shattered windows.

Remy leads the others inside. Julia's face sets into stone, every muscle primed for what waits in the shadowed corridors. Harper lags, every step heavier. Marlowe fans out, her hands never far from a weapon.

At first, the place seems empty.

Then, a voice from the back of the lobby: “They’re here.” A man in gray livery, face puffy, collar blinking a weak blue. Behind him, three more Ministry staff, all watching Remy like he’s a ghost.

One of them bows. Another drops to his knees, shoulders shaking.

Marlowe circles left, taking stock. “Looks like the Ministry skipped lunch,” she whispers.

They move deeper. The path to the upper offices is choked with fallen banners and the stink of melted plastic. Remy’s Nexus glows steadily lavender, each pulse brightening the faces of every official they pass.

Most lower their eyes. One woman stares, teeth clenched, until Harper meets her gaze and she looks away, clutching her badge as if it might protect her from him.

Upstairs, at the main seam of the building, they find the first cluster of resistance. Five guards, all with mismatched kit: two with truncheons, one with a taser, one with bare hands, one with just a stick. The leader is big, with hair shaved, a patch over his right eye.

“Stop,” he says. “No further.”

Marlowe steps forward, blade at her side. “You want to bleed, or you want to talk?”

He hesitates, but doesn’t back down. “The minister said no one gets through.”

Remy moves past Julia and holds up his bare hands. “It’s okay. We’re not here for a coup.”

The man scowls, but the collar at his neck betrays him: pink, then pale blue, then gray, then white. "You're the mesh freak," he says. "The one who burned the system."

Remy shrugs. "It had to happen."

The man looks at his squad. The one with the stick is already weeping. The taser shakes in the second guard's grip. Even the big man knows the fight is lost before it starts.

He steps aside.

Remy nods, and they move on.

The hall is half-lit, patches of darkness stitched with pools of raw morning light. Every surface hums with memory: the sound of shoes, the reek of old fear, the taste of vanilla and iron in the air.

At the end, the office: Sable Thorne's lair.

The door is open.

He stands by the window, back straight, hands folded behind. The light catches the line of his jaw, making him look less human and more statue-like. His coat is perfect, but at the cuffs, the fabric flickers: sometimes seamless, sometimes frayed.

He does not turn at once.

"Congratulations," he says, voice smooth. "You did what a century of violence could not." He pivots, eyes icy. "You broke the city."

Remy faces him. "We broke your grip. There's a difference."

Thorne's lips move in a smile, but nothing in his eyes changes. "You think chaos is preferable to control?" The words hit the air like stones.

Harper leans in, voice sharp. "Your control erased people. You made ghosts out of the living."

Thorne's hand twitches. The coat glitches at the shoulder. "Order requires sacrifice," he says. "My family learned that the hard way."

Julia's voice is a blade: "So did mine."

He looks at her, and for a second, something flickers behind his eyes. "You think the city will thank you? This..." He gestures at the window, at the skyline of disaster. "This is a wound. It may never close."

Remy stands steady, the color in his neck unwavering. "You always called it a wound. We called it a cage."

Marlowe snorts, then cuts in: "Get to the point, Thorne."

He folds his arms, coat smoothing itself with the motion. "The people expect a reckoning. They want to see who stitched their pain." His gaze lands on Remy. "I suppose that's you now."

Remy's heart beats loud, but he doesn't flinch. "I'm not the new Minister. I'm not here to rule."

Thorne tilts his head. "But you will speak. You will show them what comes next."

Remy nods.

Thorne's eyes lose focus, drift out the window. "You think this is liberation, but it's just another kind of contagion. Emotion is viral, unstoppable. When the fever breaks, what remains?"

Julia's voice is soft, but unyielding: "We'll find out together."

A sound from the door: staff, guards, and more, gathering, collars aglow in every shade. Some faces were wet with tears, some with rage, all hungry for something new.

A baton falls, clatters on the marble.

Thorne watches it hit the ground, then finally sighs.

He steps aside.

Remy walks to the window, sees the city below, every street alive, every voice uncontained. The world is raw, but real.

He turns to Thorne. "It's over."

Thorne closes his eyes, just for a moment. "No," he says. "It has only begun."

Remy walks past him, toward the balcony, toward the crowd.

The others follow.

Behind, Sable Thorne stands alone, his coat perfect, the man inside unraveling, stitch by stitch.

The plaza swells like a bruise.

The crowd is thick as thread, bodies pressed so close the air barely moves. From every block, they've come: faces wet, eyes red, collars stripped, hacked, or pulsing with colors no Ministry ever sanctioned. Some clutch each other, some clutch nothing, some just stare up at the broken sky as if the right answer might be written there.

Remy stands at the edge of the balcony, fingers gripping the railing where riot suppressors have shot away chunks of marble. Wind tugs at his hair, carrying the scent of smoke and sweat from below. His nexus pulses lavender, hidden beneath the high neck of his jacket. A secret power the masses cannot see. He feels the hope rising from the crowd like heat from the pavement. But also, the suspicion radiating back, after generations of Ministry lies, everyone expects a trick.

Julia positions herself in the left corner, one boot propped against a fallen cornice. Her coat flaps open in the breeze, the dead Retrofit now just a metal shell, but her eyes never stop moving, tracking movement across the plaza's expanse.

Harper crouches by the balcony's power junction, tools spread across cracked tiles as he adjusts the field dampeners to prevent emotional feedback loops. His gaze flicks from Remy to the sea of upturned faces, then back to his trembling fingers.

Marlowe prowls the balcony's perimeter, her silhouette stark against the sky, blade half-visible beneath her cuff. When she smiles down at the crowd, people visibly recoil even as they press forward.

Remy steps to the balcony's edge. His legs nearly buckle; the thirty-foot drop to the plaza swims before him.

With each step forward, the crowd surges closer to the building's facade.

He stands at the precipice, looks down.

The roar diminishes to a murmur but never silence.

He inhales the open air. Words fail him. They always have.

Someone in the front row shouts, "What now, Remy?" The voice cracks, but the name carries: Remy, Remy, Remy, echoing down the corridor of bodies.

He swallows.

"For years," he says, voice too small. "For years, they told us what to feel. Or not to feel." He gestures at the nexus on his own neck. "They said this would keep us safe. But it just made us afraid."

The crowd ripples. In the second row, a child clings to his mother, face half-hidden. Two old men trade glances, then nod, as if the speech matches what they already decided.

Remy fights the urge to look for Julia, or for Marlowe, or for any edge to hang on. He keeps going.

"They built the mesh to erase the bad feelings. The grief, the rage, the fear." He looks at his own hands, then at the city. "But those things don't go away. They stay, under the skin, and they rot."

Someone weeps, loud and clear.

A woman near the dais spits: "So what's left? Is this it? Just pain?"

Remy blinks, then says: “No. There’s joy. There’s love. There’s the hope you feel right now.” He steps forward, feet on the crumbling edge of the balcony. “We have to learn to feel it all. Not just the parts they let us keep.”

The silence deepens.

He senses the moment teeter: it could break, or heal, or both.

He leans into the mesh inside his head. It’s not there, not really, but the memory of it is. He finds the lullaby, lets it hum out, soft as a secret. The sound rides the crowd, and even those farthest from him shiver.

He says, “We are all broken. Every one of us.” His voice wavers, then steadies. “But together, we can be more than the wound.”

A riot shield in the crowd splits, the seam at the center popping as the guard behind it begins to sob, his face bare, snot and tears running together. The shield clatters to the ground. A cheer rises, then dies, then rises again.

Julia’s eyes are on him, bright and glassy. Harper wipes his own, pretending it’s just the wind. Marlowe bares her teeth, and it’s the closest thing to a smile she’s ever made.

Remy finishes.

“This is the start,” he says. “Not the end. We will hurt, and we will bleed, but we will heal.” He points at the crowd. “You. Me. All of us. We will heal.”

The plaza answers: a wave of voices, sometimes a roar, sometimes a whimper, but every sound layered atop the

others until there is no single voice, only the thrum of the city itself.

Remy stands there, lost in it, until he feels Julia's hand on his arm.

He steps back, feet unsure, body exhausted.

Leave Thorne's office, take the elevator down, and walk out to where the crowd is gathered.

Harper, "You did it," he says, voice rough.

Remy shrugs. "It's not done."

Marlowe leads the way, slicing a path through the crowd. People reach for Remy as he passes; some touch him, some look.

The city feels different. Not safe. Not fixed. But alive.

They walk away from the plaza, from the crowd, from the old world.

Above them, the sky waits. Empty, except for hope.

Chapter 27

The Ministry's veins are open. Remy picks his way across the foyer, stepping over puddles of old blood and slick trails of resinous blue that soak into the white marble like bruises. He tastes smoke in the air, but no alarms sound. The mesh is dead, and the building feels it.

The council room smells worse. Someone tried to burn the old banners, but they only melted, and now the walls sweat a gluey stink. Mold streaks the paint in gray-green smears; water seeps from the ceiling in the far corner, pooling in a crater where a drone crashed through tile and steel.

Julia arrives first. Her coat, once cobalt and sharp, hangs dull and ragged, the sleeves rolled to hide the worst of the fraying. She settles on a bench, raps her knuckles on the surface, then checks her Nexus, useless now except for the empty throb in her throat. She leans back, jaw set, waiting for the others.

Harper and Marlowe barge in together, a mess of static and motion. Harper's hair sticks up, tufts scorched, face stitched with tired lines and a network of fresh cuts. He clutches a repurposed scanner: half drone, half Ministry issue, all held together with tape and spit. Marlowe carries nothing but her knife, the edge black with soot. She grins at Julia, then kicks the bench and flops beside her, arms wide, like she owns the room.

Remy steps inside last, feeling the space crawl over his skin. Every surface is hot with memory. The Retrofit on his neck pulses a raw, ugly orange; he tugs his collar, but the fabric bites back, the new code in the mesh refusing to play dead.

He stands at the head of the table, or what's left of it. The top sags in the middle, splintered and pocked with old blood. A dead lamp swings overhead, flicking on and off with the random logic of a dying brain.

"Report," he says.

Julia: "Food lines broke at dawn. They raided the docks for grain, but most of it burned. Only thirty percent of the grid has water."

Harper's scanner screeches, then spits out a thin paper print. "You're low," he says, pointing at the number. "Emotional quotient's bottomed. Districts on the south edge already spike into blackout rage. If it goes up, it jumps citywide. Think of it like a feedback loop, only now we can't reset."

Marlowe spins the knife, blade flashing in the half-light. "People want blood. Or bread. Either way, the Ministry's a memory."

Remy swallows, feels the air cut his throat. "What about the other teams?"

Julia: "No word since two hours ago. Radios fried. Runners, maybe."

Harper: "Scanner says we've got a mesh echo from Textile District. Not the old pattern. This is..." He shakes the device, frowns. "It's raw. Like it's never been filtered."

Marlowe grins, teeth bared. "Textile's always first to fray. They never liked the mesh. I say we send a crew, see who's still alive."

Julia: "Or we let it burn and focus on the water."

Marlowe: "You'd rather they die thirsty than angry?"

Remy watches the Retrofit. It strobes blue, then red, then lavender: the color of risk and broken hope. He knows the city is watching, even if it can't see him.

He opens his mouth, but the words tangle in his tongue.

From the hall, a crash. Then running footsteps. Then a voice, breathless and scared.

"Sir. They're through the barricade." The messenger stands at the door, face wet, sleeves torn, old Ministry coat twisted up at the shoulders. "They set fire to the Dye Pits. Half the block's in smoke. "They want to talk to the new council. They say," The kid swallows. "They say if you don't come, they'll kill the children first."

Remy's hands shake. He clenches them behind his back, forcing the Retrofit into stillness.

"Where?"

"Bleacher's Alley, by the old market."

Julia stands, checks her sleeves, and flicks the water from her cuffs.

Marlowe slides the knife into her boot, then grins at Remy, a challenge.

Harper pushes the scanner across the table. "You want data, take this. Otherwise, you're flying blind."

Remy takes it. The screen jitters, the colors mean nothing to him, but the sound is enough: the city is howling, and the Nexus on his neck is singing in tune.

He faces the others. "We go together. No one splits."

Marlowe: "Like old times."

Harper: "I'll patch the grid as we move. Maybe buy us another hour."

Julia says nothing, but her hand finds Remy's wrist, squeezes once.

They leave the council room, boots echoing in the ruined corridor. The water on the floor soaks their ankles, but none of them flinch. Above, the lights flicker, the mesh tries to reassert, but the air tastes like freedom, raw and unsteady.

At the stairs, Marlowe breaks the silence. "You ready for this?"

Remy breathes in, lets the cold burn his lungs.

"No," he says. "But we go anyway."

The building moans as they step outside. The city, stripped bare, waits for them to try.

Remy's second skin is sweat. The conference room, once the Ministry's pride, now glares with surgical light, every surface so clean it seems infected. The table is long, its top gouged with the names of prior power. Along the wall, burn scars snake up from the floor, a memory of the "restitching" ceremonies: each mark a warning, or maybe just a joke.

Voss runs the meeting. Chief Administrator: The words taste like old tin, like something left to rust. She wears her hair in a tight silver twist, and every finger is tipped with a

spike of red polish. Her face is a map of not caring, but the Nexus betrays her: a nervous flicker just above the vein.

Remy's own Nexus throbs, the color unreadable. He can feel the tension in the air, the way the officials scan each other, every movement calculated for maximum effect.

Harper stands behind him, arms crossed, half a step from violence. His mouth is set, and his eyes scan the room, always mapping exits, always counting hands.

Julia sits on Remy's left, legs crossed, fingers steepled. She does not blink. Her gaze burns through the officials one at a time, as if daring them to move first.

Voss opens: "You are the authority now." Her voice is dry, but she puts enough sugar on it to make it clear she's not mocking. "The city awaits your instructions."

Remy studies her, watches the subtle tension in her jaw. "You still have engineers?"

She shrugs. "Not many, but yes. Some are loyal. Some are alive. Some are both."

Harper: "How many?"

Voss: "Fifty. Maybe less." The word may sting her; she swallows it. "We are not a threat to you, if that's your fear."

Julia: "We don't fear you. We fear what you'll do if left alone."

Voss glances at Julia, eyes narrowing. "I see. So, you propose we work together. Or else?"

Marlowe, from the back: "Or else we start the purge early. You know how that works, yes?"

Voss's nostrils flare. She turns to Remy, trying to find some softness. "We have nothing left, Remy. You took it all."

He shrugs. "Then you'll have no problem helping us fix what you broke."

Voss licks her lips, a slow flick of tongue over teeth. "It's not that simple."

Harper: "What is?"

Voss leans forward, hands folded. "The grid is collapsing. We built it to run on seamless emotion: controlled, metered, predictable. Now it's chaos. Even if you kill all the collars, the mesh itself will burn out in days. With it, the power grid, the water, and the medical. You have a window, but it's small."

Remy feels the weight. "What do you want for your help?"

Voss: "Amnesty. For my people, at least."

Julia barks a laugh, sharp and real. "You expect a pardon? After what you did?"

Voss: "I expect to survive. I expect you want the same."

Harper steps forward, voice low. "You play straight; you live. You don't, you die. Clear?"

Voss looks at him, then at Remy. "Clear."

A silence. The air thickens; the only sound is the hum of the broken monitors overhead, each one static or dead or showing a frozen image of the city burning.

Remy leans back, lets the old chair bite his shoulder blades. He wants to say something clever, but the words won't come.

Instead: "We'll assign a liaison. You'll report to us directly. No secret meetings, no sabotage. If you need resources, you ask."

Voss nods. "Done."

Remy: "You'll start with water and power. Julia will escort you to the grid master's office."

Voss stands, smooths her coat. The movement is practiced, a thousand years old. "Thank you for your time." She gestures to the others. They rise, a row of ghosts, and file from the room.

Julia watches them go, then looks at Remy. "You believe her?"

He shakes his head. "No. But we need them."

Harper sets a hand on Remy's shoulder, gripping tight. "We'll keep eyes on them, boss. First sign of trouble, we cut the line."

Remy's Nexus glows a deep, uncertain color: not hope, not fear. He stares at the door, at the silence left behind.

"Tell me if anything changes," he says.

Julia: "It always does."

He wants to laugh but doesn't. The city outside groans, a deep note of pain that finds its way through the glass.

He stands, the chair scraping the floor like a scream.

They have an hour, maybe less, before the grid fails. He wonders if it will be enough.

They walk the city with no armor but the nerve in their skin. Remy, Julia, Marlowe: the new order, or the old wound with a different name. Behind them, the council building drips silence, every eye on the street tracking their movement, every hand gripped in hope or rage.

The Textile District hums before they even cross the arch. The air shivers; half heat, half static. On Spindle Row, looms run wild, every machine operator stripped of Ministry rhythm, each person in the block unspooling their own feeling at full volume.

The first thing Remy sees is color. Not the gray of the old city, but explosions: sleeves blooming with green, lips cracked and oozing orange, even the dust in the air shimmers a sickly gold. Some workers just sit and laugh, a sound like nothing he remembers. Others curl up, rocking and weeping, whole bodies wracked by feelings that cannot find a seam to hide in.

Julia points: "There." A brawl! three men and a woman, knuckles already bloody, faces locked in the rictus of pure, dumb anger. Every time they hit each other, their Nexuses flash a different shade, like the pain is a contest, not a punishment.

Remy pushes through the mob. He feels every punch. Each spike in the crowd's mood lights up the Retrofit at his neck, the color pulsing out and back, making him dizzy.

Marlowe arrives first, shoulder-checks the biggest man, and pins him against the wall. She grins in his face, then speaks low, a sound like an old lullaby: "That's enough." The man stops. The others back away, breathing hard.

Remy steps into the ring, lifts his voice so all can hear. "You don't have to be what they made you."

The words freeze the air. Even the looms are still.

A woman in the front, her collar half-ripped, starts to cry. She launches herself at Remy, wraps her arms around his chest, and buries her face in his neck. "Thank you," she sobs. "Thank you, thank you, thank you—"

Her tears soak his shirt. He peels her off gently and leaves her in Julia's care.

Someone throws a glass. It shatters on the wall behind. For a second, Remy thinks it's all about to break again. Then the crowd exhales; one long shuddering release, and the moment passes.

They keep moving.

Every block is different: some clusters silent, some loud, some with bodies lying in the gutter, faces twisted with too much feeling. In one alley, a group of old men burn their Ministry jackets, then dance around the flame, singing something wordless and full of ache.

Marlowe watches, arms crossed, lips tight. "They won't know what to do with it."

Remy: "Neither do we."

Julia, soft: "We learn."

Next: the Housing Block. Kids run wild through the stairwells, shrieking, their Nexuses bright enough to light the halls. A toddler runs up and hugs Remy's leg, then sprints off, howling with glee. A woman sits on the curb, arms wrapped around her knees, rocking and humming.

Remy feels it all. The joy stabs as much as the pain.

He closes his eyes. Let's the Retrofit tune to the crowd's hum.

He sees a ripple: a wave of old hurt, a legacy of every erased grief, coming to the surface like oil on water. The mesh is gone, but the memory of its grip lingers. Some people touch their nexus, not sure if they still work. Others rip them off and stomp them flat, then look up as if expecting punishment.

Marlowe bends down to a man crying into his hands. "You okay?"

The man doesn't answer, just shakes. Marlowe pulls him upright, smacks his face once, then hugs him, arms tight. After a second, he sags, hands on knees, letting the air out.

"They used us," he whispers.

Marlowe: "Never again."

On they go. Through the market, past the shattered shrines. They see people writing on walls, not graffiti but names—lists and lists of the lost, the erased, the ones who never came back from the mesh. Every name is a scream. Every scream is a prayer.

Remy sees a pattern in the pain. The more people gather, the more the feeling amplifies. It is contagious, viral. Joy can turn to violence, or the other way, in a heartbeat.

He stops at a fountain. A crowd forms, faces upturned, every eye glued to him.

He speaks: "We are free. Not from hurt. From the lie that said you had to hide it."

The crowd murmurs, uncertain. Some clap, some weep, some stand, hollowed out.

A ripple of movement: a fistfight breaks out at the edge. Marlowe and Julia move to break it up, but Remy holds up a hand. He wants to see if the group will manage itself.

They do. A girl, maybe twelve, steps between the brawlers. She shouts, "Stop it! We need each other!" Her Nexus is a pure, shocking white. The men freeze, embarrassed.

Remy feels pride, but also a shiver. Kids take to the new world fast. He wonders what they'll make of it.

The day blurs. They cross from district to district, each one a different version of chaos.

As night comes, they reach the Iron District. The air is thick with ozone and the taste of burnt metal. Most factories are dark, but some run on backup: old, illegal generators, patched in by crews of ragged men and women.

Here, the feeling is fear. No color, just gray. Remy tastes it as soon as they enter: the panic of those who always feared the mesh, now left with nothing to believe in.

He approaches a group huddled around a burn barrel. They stare at him, silent.

“I’m not here to lead,” he says. “Just to help.”

A man steps forward, nexus gone, neck scarred. “You can’t help.”

Remy: “You’re wrong.”

A second man: “You don’t know what it’s like.”

Remy shows them his neck, the Retrofit raw and bright against the skin. “I do.”

They look at him, see the pain. Something shifts. A boy, maybe fifteen, steps up, voice shaking. “My dad was a Ministry enforcer. He... he reported on us. Got us sent to Housing Two. We never saw him again.”

The first man, the father, bows his head. “I’m sorry. I was scared.”

Remy puts a hand on the man’s shoulder. “It starts now. You can make it better.”

The father reaches for the boy. At first, the kid recoils. Then, slowly, they touch: awkward, clumsy, but real.

Remy feels the whole group breathe.

He sags against a wall, the day’s weight landing on his chest.

Julia steps in and helps him stand.

“You okay?” she whispers.

He shakes his head. "No."

She smiles, a real one. "Good."

They turn to leave.

That's when the scream comes.

It's not a human sound. It's the city itself, every voice at once, crying out in a single, endless note.

Marlowe grabs Remy by the arm. "Look."

From the rooftops, waves of people stagger into the street, all moving in sync. Some weep, some howl, some tear at their own skin. The color in the air goes black, then white, then every shade at once.

Harper's scanner, forgotten until now, lights up on Remy's hip. The display goes red.

Julia: "It's a chain reaction."

Marlowe: "Like a bomb. Emotional meltdown."

Remy sees it: the city, all at once, drowning in its own feeling. The first deaths happen fast: people slam into walls, off ledges, hands clawing at their heads. The next is slower: a spreading tide of violence, old wounds made new, every pain ever felt replaying with no mesh to mute it.

Blood pools in the gutter. Screams echo off the walls. A child runs past, hair on fire, eyes wide with terror.

Remy knows what he has to do.

He steps into the street, lets the Retrofit pulse at full. It burns, but he keeps his head up.

He speaks, loud enough for all to hear: "It hurts because it matters. You survived the cage. Don't let the pain be your new master."

The crowd stops. For a second, they just watch.

He opens himself, lets the Retrofit pull in all the grief, all the rage, all the terror. It floods his body, overloads the nerves, and nearly drops him to the ground.

He staggers, but Julia catches him. Marlowe stands at his back, blade out, eyes locked on the next threat.

The wave crests, then breaks.

People fall to their knees. Some sob, some just breathe, some look around, stunned at the silence.

Remy shudders. The Retrofit at his neck glows white-hot, then dies. He gasps, icy air filling his chest.

He looks at Julia, then Marlowe.

"It's done," he whispers.

Marlowe grins. "For now."

Julia hugs him, arms around his waist, face pressed to his chest. "You're alive."

He laughs, but it's a broken sound. "I think so."

They stand in the street, the city finally quiet.

Behind them, the old world is gone. Ahead, something waits: not hope, not pain, just the chance to feel everything, and maybe, at last, to heal.

Chapter 28

The old Ministry stinks of bleach, trauma, and boiled hope. Remy sits alone in the war room. The table before him is a slab of steel, its surface gouged and ringed with cup burns, an old map of Silhouette stitched into the metal by a thousand angry fingertips. At the center, rows of glass vials: calamus-infused gel, each one trembling with a faint, translucent blue. Remy's hands do not stop shaking, even as he lines the vials into grids of six, then twelve, then ten, then gives up and starts again.

His Nexus twitches at the neck. Not the old pattern: now it pulses a shade close to bruised purple, sometimes a wet lavender, sometimes something raw. He tries to ignore it, but the color creeps up his jaw and into his field of vision. He rearranges the vials, a gesture of desperation and science. His own hands betray him: nails gnawed, knuckles traced with healing cuts, the kind of hands that belong on a butcher.

Outside, the new world screams. Walls of the Ministry ring with the sound: windows blown, mesh dead, all the usual order swapped for the cacophony of emotion unbound. Somewhere on a lower floor, people argue over grain rations. In the corridor, someone pounds on a pipe for no reason but the joy of the noise. This is victory, Remy thinks. Or something like it.

The door grinds open. Marlowe stands in the frame, hair a mess of color, coat open, knife at her hip. She watches him, eyes catching on the vials.

“Thought we were done with this,” she says. Voice not angry, just bored with his excuses.

He doesn't look up, just shoves another row of vials into place.

She crosses to the table, picks one up, and turns it in her palm. "Didn't we just risk everything so people wouldn't have to eat their feelings on command?"

Remy forces his hands still. "It's not the same. These aren't suppressants."

Marlowe sets the vial down with a clink. "What do you call them?"

He shrugs, a child's gesture. "Stabilizers. Calamus and carrier. It won't wipe anything. Just slows the burn. People are breaking, Marlowe."

She steps in, leans forward, and puts both palms on the table. Her coat opens wider, revealing the scars along her collar. "Let them break. That's the whole point. You manage the pain, the city never learns."

He meets her gaze, but only for a second. The Nexus stings, and he knows the color is showing: a flash of red, a flicker of shame. He wants to argue, but his voice will not lift.

"They're killing each other," he says.

Marlowe snorts. "They killed each other before. You forget the last ten years?" She drags the knife from her belt, spins it slowly along the steel. "This is a bad look for the revolution, Remy. You're the mesh now. Only softer."

He hears the footsteps before the knock: Julia and Harper, together, their steps mismatched but in sync. Julia

enters first, hair wet, skin pale, blue coat patched with tape. Harper lurches in behind, carrying the scanner like a wounded pet.

Julia sees the vials. Her face goes hard but not surprised. “We’re doing this?” she asks.

Remy nods, keeps his hands on the table.

Harper sets the scanner down, lets out a breath. “People can’t handle it. It’s like a chain reaction. If you don’t patch the circuit, everything blows.”

Marlowe snaps the knife into the steel, a punctuation. “Or you let it burn out, and what’s left is something real.”

Julia sits, hands folded in her lap, not quite touching. “Most of them don’t even remember what real feels like. I walked Bleacher’s Alley this morning. Saw a girl break her own hand just to prove she could feel the pain.” She bites her lip, stares at the vials. “I say we use it. But only until they get their legs under them.”

Harper: “Some will never get there.”

Marlowe: “Then they don’t. Nature sorts it.”

Remy listens. He does not move. His Nexus burns now, all the way to his jaw.

Marlowe rounds the table, steps in close, and puts her face inches from his. “You want to fix them, Remy? You want to be the new Thorne?”

The name hits him like a slap. He flinches, then covers it with a cough.

Marlowe watches, eyes narrow. "Didn't think so."

She grabs the nearest vial and holds it up. "You want me to take this to the front? Pass them out like candy?"

He shakes his head, but not enough.

She drops the vial, lets it bounce. "You do it. If you're so sure."

He breathes. Every inhalation hurts. The Ministry room feels smaller now, the air heavy with guilt and bleach.

Marlowe steps away and looks at Julia. "We're wasting daylight." She turns on her heel and slams the door on her way out.

Harper looks at Remy, not quite pity, not quite contempt. "She's not wrong."

Remy wants to say something, anything, but the words pool on his tongue and die there.

Julia puts a hand on his arm. Her touch is dry, cool. "We don't have a choice. People need a buffer. Give it a week, maybe less, and the ones who make it will never need it again."

He nods, but the movement feels like defeat.

Harper: "I'll go to the Dye Pits. They're the worst off."

Julia: "Threadbare block for me."

They leave. The silence is total.

He looks at his own hands. The blue gel coats his fingers, stings the cracks at the cuticles.

The Nexus on his neck blazes. He peels a patch of skin, then uncaps a vial, and smears the gel across the burn. It soothes, then numbs, then everything is quieter, like the mesh is back in place, only this time he is the cage.

He stands there, breathing the bleach and the silence.

He is not sure which is worse.

Remy leaves and moves through the streets with Julia and Harper trailing, their coats shut tight against the wind, eyes burning from lack of sleep. Textile District yawns before them, the air thick with the reek of old dye, burnt wool, sweat, and the bright ozone of broken mesh.

The streets around the warehouse are a nest of barricades: carts flipped and welded, razor wire looped across entry points, furniture broken and jammed tight against doors and lower windows. At the periphery, a pair of guards in patchwork clothes eye them, faces ragged with fear and cold. Their Nexuses flicker: one runs blue to green to black, the other's stays locked at white, like a surrender flag with its nerve cut.

Harper raises both hands, palms bare, as they approach. Julia does the same, but her eyes never leave the guards.

Remy's Nexus glows softly. He slows, letting them see every step, the vials of gel in his pocket knocking his thigh with each stride.

The guard on the left barks: "Back." His voice shreds on the final consonant.

Remy stops, lowers his hands, waits.

A moment passes. Then the warehouse door cracks, and someone inside shouts, “Let them in. Please, let them in.”

The guards hesitate, then back off, shuffling side to side as the trio moves up.

Inside, the warehouse is a furnace of sound. Forty, maybe fifty, people: some huddled in the corners, rocking and clutching at themselves, others pacing, their steps a sharp slap on the concrete. Children cry without pause, voices hoarse, arms tangled around each other like bandages. Every face is raw, every Nexus alive, glowing in bruised technicolor.

On a stack of pallets, a man sits slumped, body jerking every few seconds as if from electric shock. Each time, his Nexus flashes yellow, then pink, then blue. He does not notice Remy; he does not notice anything.

A woman—hair cropped to the skull, coat several sizes too large—rushes forward, grabs Remy by the coat front, teeth bared. “You fix this,” she hisses. “You said it would be better. You lied.”

He does not fight. He lets her shake him, lets the anger rise up the fabric and into his neck, lets it find the mesh inside.

She pushes him back, but his feet hold.

Julia steps in, gentle, and sets a hand on the woman’s arm. The touch is firm, anchoring.

Harper pulls the scanner, but the device flickers and dies in his hands. "Signal's junk," he says. "It's all bleeding together."

Another woman, older, moves up. Her face is a net of scars, each wrinkle filled with years of holding things in. She stands in front of Remy, breathing in short, sharp gusts, the Nexus at her throat a pulse of white heat.

Remy says, "I can help." His voice is small, and the warehouse nearly swallows it.

The old woman lunges, grabs his wrist, and squeezes so hard the bones grind. Her other hand claws at his Nexus, but he does not flinch.

"Do you remember me?" she screams, loud enough to turn every head.

He shakes his head. "I don't. But I can try."

She laughs, a horrible sound, then slaps him. It stings, but not as much as he expects.

He says, "We can do this together." He brings his hand up, sets it on her own Nexus. The touch is electric.

For a second, nothing. Then a current. The mesh in his neck sings, and he lets the song carry. He does not fight the memory, even as it shreds him.

Images flicker: a child's face, round and bright, a moment of blue light at the edge of a riot, the sight of a Ministry drone punching a hole in a window. The taste of honey, then blood, then nothing.

The woman's eyes roll up. She collapses, and Remy catches her before she hits the ground.

He lowers her gently, kneeling beside her as the rest gather close, a circle of the broken and the angry.

He looks up at them, the pain ringing in his skull.

"She lost her son," he says, "the first week of the purge."

A ripple. Some faces flinch. A man to the right closes his eyes, a tear tracking a line through the grime on his cheek.

"She hasn't cried since." Remy's voice cracks.

A girl—maybe ten, maybe twelve—crawls to the old woman's side. "Grandma?" she whispers.

Remy nods. "She's okay. She just needed to let it out."

The girl nods, wipes her nose, and clings to the woman.

A silence builds, thick and hard, but Remy does not let it win.

He stands, faces the crowd.

"We have to do this," he says. "We have to feel it. We have to let it pass through."

A man in the back shakes his head. "It hurts too much. Make it stop."

Remy pulls a vial of gel and holds it up. "This helps for now. It's not a drug. It just... cushions the shock."

Julia and Harper move through the crowd, distributing the vials. Hands reach, some greedy, some desperate. Some refuse.

Remy watches the old woman, sees her eyes flutter open. She draws a breath, the sound wet, then she lets out a long, shuddering sob.

The sound is contagious. The first wave is small—a cough, a whimper, a groan. Then it comes: an avalanche of feeling, raw and bright, a noise that shakes the roof.

People cry. Some rage. A few collapse in each other's arms. But no one hides it now, no one muffles the sound.

Remy sits cross-legged, lets the mesh pulse, lets it guide the rhythm. He hums the lullaby, just a fragment, low and simple. Others pick it up, a few at first, then more, until the sound is a thread running through the agony.

By noon, the warehouse is different.

People sit together, not apart. The old woman rocks her granddaughter, humming the song. The man on the pallets is awake, eyes bright, face cleaner.

Julia pulls Remy aside. "You did it," she says.

He shakes his head. "We did it." His voice is gone, but the words stand.

Harper leans against the wall, watching. "You think it'll hold?" he asks.

Remy shrugs. "It has to."

Julia nods, looks around. "It's a start."

Outside, the sky brightens, then goes gray again.

Inside, the warehouse breathes, a single living thing.

Remy closes his eyes and lets the pain pass through.

This is the work now.

The Thread Keepers emerge in the warehouse, a procession of the unwashed and unbowed, carrying the spoils of their latest foray beneath the city. They move with a unity that is neither military nor religious, but somewhere in between. A cult of necessity, held together by the thinnest cord of hope. Their leader, a woman with a face half-burned and eyes that never blink, waits for Marlowe alongside Remy. She has no name, only a title: Loom.

Marlowe arrives with the last light, boots caked in grime, coat torn at the sleeve. She makes no pretense of caution; the world's worst secrets have already been bled into the streets.

Loom inclines her head, "Marlowe. You got a minute?" She glances at the children, then at the crowd, then back. "We found something in the archive. You need to see it. Now."

Marlowe doesn't answer; she just follows, boots silent on the concrete.

The archive vault is alive with ghosts and dust. Marlowe breathes them in with every step: the must of old cotton, a top note of human oil, and a thread of ozone from the massed electronics jammed against the far wall. Threadkeepers work

in pairs, hands moving fast, bodies bent over crates of torn fabric and relay cores scavenged from dead Ministry drones. Voices in the space never rise above a whisper; even now, in victory, the archive feels like a church.

Loom appears at Marlowe's elbow, a ragged silhouette against the stark vault lights, eyes locked not on the map or the vials but on a seam in the far wall. She tugs Marlowe's sleeve, says nothing, just tilts her head in the direction of the anomaly. The gesture is urgent, a child's insistence, but beneath it thrums a current of calculation—Loom always did know how to find the soft spot in a system, or a person.

Marlowe follows the line of Loom's gaze. In the far corner, where the ceiling dips and the poured concrete shows its oldest scars, a door sits flush to the wall. Not a real door—no knob, no hinges—but a rectangle of metal, its seams soldered shut, a faint oily shimmer at the edge where the paint never took. The Threadkeepers have avoided this quadrant, their benches set in a crescent arc that never quite faces the anomaly. Even now, Voss and Langer glance at it only indirectly, as if the act of seeing might call something unwanted into being.

Marlowe crosses the vault, boots silent on the dust-choked floor. She runs a fingertip along the edge of the panel. The surface is cold, almost wet.

Remy, Julia, and Harper walk in and pick their way through the maze of benches, past rolls of memory cloth hung from hooks like slabs in a meat locker. Julia moves first, face set to business, the blood cleaned from her jaw, but the old exhaustion still mapping her every step. Harper lingers behind, checking each side hall, the scanner in his hand flicking through modes, always hungry for new frequencies.

Remy sees a few faces he knows: Voss, still alive, her gray twist of hair now streaked with blood, and Langer, the old handler from the council room, bandaged but upright. He shivers, but keeps moving.

Harper steps forward, hands already digging through the battered pouch at his belt. He pulls a battered screwjack, a strip of flex, and a bottle of conductive gel. The Threadkeepers murmur and shuffle back, as if the act of opening the sealed door will set loose a pressure they've all agreed to ignore. Loom crosses her arms tight, jaw ticking with the memory of that old pulse. Remy watches, shoulders hunched, the Nexus at his neck flickering a sickly blue as Harper kneels, lays out his tools like surgical instruments, and begins.

The rectangle of metal is thicker than it looks. Harper runs his fingers along the seam, pausing where the oily shimmer is darkest. "It's not solder," he mutters. "It's a memory lock. Old style." He glances up at Remy, a flash of old rivalry in his eyes. "You want a guess at what's inside?"

Remy shakes his head. "Just open it.

Harper grins, cracks his neck, and sets to work. He smears the conductive gel along the seam, then fits the screwjack into the faintest notch at the top left corner. The device whines as he ratchets the pressure, the sound rising until it's almost ultrasonic. The metal doesn't bend or give.

The metal hums against the force, then shivers. For a moment, nothing happens. Then, with a sudden, skin-crawling crack, the seam splits, a hairline fracture racing top to bottom. The room goes cold. Every Threadkeeper in the vault inhales at once—a simultaneous, involuntary gasp.

Harper presses his palm to the panel, sending a ripple through the gel. There is a click, then the rectangle of metal pops outward, an inch, two, then swings free on a pivot hidden beneath the concrete. The air behind is not air, but a vacuum so dense it sucks the noise from the chamber. Light bends around the edge, the shadows pooling black and fierce.

Remy steps forward, drawn by the pressure in his skull. The mesh at his neck throbs, then steadies, as if whatever is behind the door recognizes him, or at least the shape of his suffering

The rectangle of metal is thicker than it looks. Harper runs his fingers along the seam, pausing where the oily shimmer is darkest. "It's not solder," he mutters. "It's a memory lock. Old style." He glances up at Remy, a flash of old rivalry in his eyes. "You want a guess at what's inside?"

Inside, a lead box sits on a slab of marble, the surface scored with patterns Remy does not recognize. The box itself is the size of a baby's coffin, with handles on each side, and sealed with three tags of red wax stamped with unfamiliar glyphs.

Inside: a ledger, wrapped in a strip of oilskin, a map scratched on animal parchment, and a pyramid about the length of a hand, maybe eight inches high, each face engraved with a swirling river of sigils and dots.

Harper picks up the pyramid, turns it in his hands. "Three sides. Not four."

Remy studies the map: the markings are all in cipher, but the shapes are familiar—a city, or maybe a network. At

the edge, a second, smaller set of marks, circling a point outside the city's perimeter. He feels his heart lurch.

Julia opens the ledger, flips through. "Coded," she says, then stops, staring at a single page. "But this isn't Ministry code. This is—"

She runs her finger over the ink, the pattern sparking something in her. "It's a personal cipher. I know this. My brother... he used to write notes like this, to keep me out of his stuff."

Harper: "You think your brother had access?"

Julia: "He worked in Records. Maybe. Maybe not." She glances at Remy, then away, as if ashamed to bring her past into this.

Remy takes the pyramid. The moment his hand closes on it, the mesh in his neck spikes: a vision, instant and total, of a corridor lined with mirrors, each one reflecting a different self. In one mirror, he sees himself as a Threadkeeper, collar bound tight. In another, he's a Ministry officer, face blank, eyes erased. In another, he's a child again, holding his mother's ink-stained hand, and some entirely alien. At the end of the corridor: his mother, waiting, her hands covered in ink, eyes tired but clear.

He snaps back. Julia and Harper stare, waiting for him to say what he saw.

He clears his throat. "It's a key," he says. "To the rest of the Archive. Or maybe to something outside."

Harper: "The map shows a path through the Fraying Fields." He traces the line, careful not to smudge the old paper. "Someone planned a way out. Or a way in."

Julia's voice is tight: "But who, and why?"

Remy stares at the pyramid, lets his thumb find the groove along one edge. "My mother worked the original mesh," he says. "But she always said the real power was in the Archive—what they never let anyone see." He looks at the others. "She left me clues, all my life. Even now, she's telling me there's more."

Julia folds her arms, looks at the Threadkeepers. "We have to go out there, don't we? Into the Fields."

Harper nods. "If we don't, the mesh resets. Or something worse happens."

Voss steps forward and puts a hand on the map. "We lost three teams to the edge last night. The boundary's moving faster. Whole kilometers, just gone."

Remy looks at the map, the city, the path beyond. "They want us to go. Or someone does."

Harper tucks the pyramid into a pouch, careful as with a baby animal. "We get ready. We go at first light."

Julia: "What about the people here?"

Voss: "They'll hold. For a while. But the fear's back. It's growing."

Remy nods. "We leave them hope." He looks at the Threadkeepers, at Voss, at Langer. "Keep the emotion open. No more suppression. No more lies."

Voss bows her head. "We hear you."

Harper moves to the door, but Remy lingers, his fingers brushing the page Julia found. "What did it say, really?" he asks, low.

Julia hesitates, then reads: "It says, If you can't save them, remember them."

The words ring in the vault, louder than the voices.

Remy closes his eyes, the mesh pulsing a raw, steady lavender.

The new world is a wound. But it's theirs.

He steps into the hall, the dust swirling around his feet.

They have a map. They have a key.

They have a chance.

The world at the city's edge does not want witnesses. Remy, Dr. Wagner, and Harper trek through the borderland, where the houses have collapsed into knots of pipe and bone, and the roads run in nervous zigzags instead of straight lines. Each carries a pack: Remy, the vials and the pyramid; Harper, a bandolier of sensors and a field generator; Wagner, nothing but her own trembling hands and the old blood beneath her nails.

They do not talk much. Every sound is a risk, every word a commitment. The wind is wrong—too still, then too fast, bringing with it the shouts and songs of the dead city, memory projected into the air.

Harper's scanner starts to beep long before they reach the known boundary of the Fraying Fields. "It's not consistent," he says, voice tight. "Pulse is too high, then too low. Like it's faking."

Wagner licks her lips, then touches the ground. "Feel that?" she says.

Remy does. The ground beneath his boot is not quite hard. It flexes, the way old muscle does: a slow, rhythmic contraction, as if the city is learning how to breathe again.

They walk. The sky above them is a violent blue, but the air below is packed with grit, and a low mist clings to every exposed surface. The colors in the mist do not behave: sometimes white, sometimes lavender, sometimes the ugly, seeping red of new blood.

They pass an old warehouse, now nothing but a frame, and a child's tricycle in the yard. The wheels turn, slow, then stop.

Harper's scanner howls, then dies.

"Are we even close?" Remy asks.

Wagner's eyes narrow. "If the field is right, we passed the boundary two blocks back."

Remy feels it, the way his Nexus sharpens: every sense dialed to the edge, every hair on his neck standing up. He tries to tune it down, but the mesh does not listen.

They keep moving.

At the end of the next street, a fissure opens in the pavement, only a few inches wide but endless in depth. Harper kneels, sticks a probe into the crack, and frowns. "There's a hum. Power, but not electricity."

Wagner: "The Fields are converting the matter. Not just erasing."

Harper: "Into what?"

Wagner: "Memory. Or something worse."

They press on, Remy at the front, steps light, the weight of the pyramid cold in his hand.

The mist thickens. Voices crowd the air: not words, but syllables, the start of a cry or a song that never resolves. The road ends at a dead river of old runoff, now just a scar in the earth. Across the river, the Fraying Fields, gray and raw, packed with the detritus of the old world: chunks of wall, beams twisted to wire, glass turned to foam.

Harper tosses a stone into the Field. It lands, then vanishes, then a second later, reappears a yard further in, whole but covered in frost. "So that's new," he says.

Wagner kneels again, fingers in the dirt. "The interface is unstable. It wants to move. We should map the boundary and get out."

Remy feels the pull now, a real force. The mesh in his neck glows, the color seeping up his jaw, into his skull. His vision blurs at the edge, where the world wobbles.

They move along the boundary, marking points with sticks, with stones, with pieces of old code. Harper's scanner reboots, but the data is garbage: every reading a lie, every value a joke.

Wagner: "It's getting closer. Even as we move."

Harper wipes his brow, then stops. "Hold up," he says, voice quiet.

In the sand at their feet: a footprint. Not animal, not human, but something between. The print is shallow, but it pulses, the outline changing every few seconds. Sometimes it's Remy's own boot; sometimes a bare foot; sometimes nothing.

Remy kneels, touches the print. The mesh in his neck stings, and for a second, he feels a hand close over his own.

He jerks back. Wagner steadies him, hand tight on his shoulder.

"Did you feel that?" he asks.

She nods. "The Field is alive. It's watching us."

They move again, this time slower. The mist at the boundary is almost solid, and the ground writhes beneath their feet.

Harper: "I'm seeing ghosts. Not joking."

Remy: "Me too."

They reach the point where the map said the boundary should be. Instead, the ground is a wet, black pool, maybe twenty feet across, the surface still as glass.

Wagner kneels. "Don't touch it."

Harper ignores her, throws another stone. The pool ripples, then freezes.

Remy stands at the edge, breath tight.

In the mirror of the pool, he sees his own face. Then Julia's. Then Marlowe's. Then his mother's, the eyes blank, the mouth a stitch of black.

He steps closer.

Wagner shouts, "Remy, no," but the sound is already fading.

He feels the mesh take over, a new kind of current. His body moves, not his own, his feet sinking into the soft mud at the edge.

Harper grabs his arm, tries to pull back, but Remy is stronger. He wants to step in. He wants to see.

The world flickers.

He's in a corridor, the walls lined with mirrors, each one showing a different moment: the kitchen, the council room, Julia in the warehouse, Harper at the scanner, Marlowe laughing in the wind.

He runs, faster and faster, and the corridor tightens, the walls closing in.

At the end: a door. He knows the knob, the wood, the number on the frame. It's his mother's study.

He opens the door.

She stands at the desk, hands folded, hair neat and gray, face calm.

She looks at him, eyes soft.

"Remy," she says. "I knew you'd come."

He steps in. "Is this real?"

She shrugs. "What matters more, real or true?"

He laughs, the sound a bubble. "What do I do?"

She beckons him closer, hands warm. "You open the rest of it. You let the world know. The Archive was never the end. It was the start."

He looks at the wall behind her: shelves packed with ledgers, vials, and old fabric.

He touches her hand. It feels like home, and it hurts.

She says, "Don't be afraid of the pain. It's how you remember you're alive."

He wants to hug her, but the vision shakes. The room is torn apart, the walls gone, the floor gone, only the memory left.

He is back at the edge, on his knees, hands clutching the mud.

Harper and Wagner stand over him, faces white.

Harper: "You vanished, man. For a second, you were just... gone."

Wagner: "What did you see?"

Remy wipes his face. "Her."

Wagner helps him stand. "Did she say anything?"

He nods. "She said the Archive is only the beginning."

They stand at the new edge, the world behind them, the unknown ahead.

Remy looks at Harper, at Wagner, at the mist.

"It's not over," he says.

Harper: "No."

Wagner: "But maybe now we know where to start."

A low tremor runs through Remy; the Pyramid symbols seem to shift.

Julia folds the page into her sleeve, her eyes unreadable.

Harper tightens the pouch at his side, the map's weight pulling him down like a promise.

The silence of the Archive follows, heavy as prophecy.

The Field pulses, alive and waiting.

Remy hums the lullaby, low and raw.

The mist closes around them.

This is how it begins.

Chapter 29

Dawn spits on the Underseam, and the city spits back.

Remy leads the others: Wagner, Harper, Julia. They move through the post-Ministry blocks with a survivor's shuffle, a gait for people who know the world might fall out from under their feet at any moment. The Nexus at Remy's neck is a bitter, throbbing line. It glitches every few seconds, sending a static buzz down his collarbone and up into his jaw, where it spikes behind his eyes.

Harper hates the open. He twitches and snorts, hands always busy, even when there's nothing left to fix. Every few paces, he stops, unspools a cable, re-coils it, checks a battery, curses the cheap repurposed casing. He is terrified, and he is at home because terror is the only Ministry he has ever served.

Julia flanks Remy, not guarding, not exactly, but always between him and Wagner. She scans the broken windows above, the cracks in the street, the faces painted on the walls from riots old and new. Her eyes are blue today, hard as ice, and her boots are wrapped with lengths of wire, trophies from the city's last collapse.

Wagner walks apart. Her hands are gloved, her coat stained in the pattern of an old war. She watches the ground, the horizon, but never Remy. In her satchel, the data logger hums, every motion of her legs sending a pulse through the machine. She keeps her jaw tight, breath measured, like someone used to autopsies in unheated morgues.

They leave the city proper at a gate that has no name. Only a smear of dyemarks the lintel; the color faded out over time and rain. The Fraying Fields begin just past the old

perimeter fence: at first a ripple in the dirt, a shimmer in the broken glass, then an outright collapse of meaning, a place where shadow and substance are equal and neither can be trusted.

They walk in single file.

Harper is first to speak. "How far before the gear goes sideways?"

Wagner: "We'll set the first array at twenty meters. After that, it's guesswork."

Remy: "It always was."

Julia's hand never leaves the knife at her belt. "If it gets bad, we fall back."

Remy: "If it gets bad, there's nowhere to go."

At the first station, Harper unpacks the tripod and slams it into the ground. It resists, the earth clinging to every spike like wet thread, but he leans in and grinds it down by force. Wagner slips her gloves off, quick as a magician, and connects the logger to the array. Her hands are pale, the nails purpled from cold or from a lifetime of chemicals.

The air tastes like ozone and old skin.

The logger flickers, then projects its readings into Wagner's left eye via a thin, glassy filament. "Baseline," she says, almost disappointed.

Remy glances at the horizon, sees a ripple: not quite light, not quite movement, more like a wound blinking. "What's it feel like?"

Wagner: "Nothing, yet."

Harper mumbles: "It's waiting."

They press on.

At the second station, the ground pulses. Remy feels it first, a shift under his heel, like a muscle contracting. The air goes dry, then damp. Julia checks her weapon. Wagner's logger shudders, then throws a burst of raw data.

"Here," she says, voice pitched higher than she wants. "It's different."

Harper is already kneeling, tracing the seam in the dirt with his finger. "There's a gap," he says, more to himself than to them. "Feels like... if you put your ear to it, you could hear voices."

Remy: "Try it."

Harper snorts, but he does. He lowers his head, presses his ear to the cold seam.

He goes still.

After a long second, he speaks: "It's not voices. It's... a song. Like something from the old radio. Before the mesh."

Remy crouches next to him. "Can you tell what it wants?"

Harper looks up, pupils wide. "It wants to remember. Or to forget. I can't tell which."

Wagner collects a sample: tweezes a scrap of ground, seals it in a vial. Her hands tremble, just a hair, and she

swears under her breath. "Every time I take a sample, it changes the reading."

Julia: "Then don't take them."

Wagner: "We need them. Otherwise, it's just anecdotes."

Remy stands, dusts off his hands, then walks toward the thick of the Fraying Fields. He feels the Nexus start to vibrate, a warning. "Stay close," he says. "But not too close."

They reach the third site. Here, the air is dense, fogged, every breath a chore. Remy's eyes water, but the tears don't fall...they just hang, glittering, until he blinks them away.

A pocket of the world waits for them: a hollow between two collapsed tenements, the ground littered with the rot of the old city.

At the center, there is a birthday party.

Not a real one. A memory, leaking out: the colors are all wrong, the table floats a few centimeters above the ground, and the children are half-drawn, faces a smear of emotion, their voices thin and looped. The cake is there, and the candles burn, but the fire drips sideways, pooling on the ruined pavement.

Remy is the first to approach.

He steps into the memory. The sound warps. The air gets sticky.

The birthday girl. maybe six, maybe ten, turns to look at him. Her eyes are empty, black. Her hands reach for the knife on the table, then she cuts the cake, and the sound is a

scream. Then the whole thing dissolves, shreds of memory carried away on a wind that is not a wind.

Remy stumbles back, colliding with Julia, who catches his arm. “Don’t go that far again,” she says, low. Her breath is sour with panic.

Harper fumbles the sensor, his hands shaking so badly that he drops it. “It’s in the air. The mesh. It’s looking for us.”

Wagner’s eyes are shining. “I want to see more.”

Harper: “You’re sick.”

Wagner: “I know.”

Remy steadies himself, then moves to the next station, a block further in. Here, the world is silent. Even the logger seems afraid: it chirps, then clicks, then powers down.

They walk through a corridor of old walls. The plaster is gone, the brick peeled and folded like old cloth. In a window, a woman sits. She is gray, faceless, a wraith made of thread and static. She weeps, but the tears come as black tendrils, dripping down her chin and pooling in the sill.

Harper: “That’s not a person.”

Wagner: “It was.”

The black tendrils start to reach, crawling down the brick, wrapping around a chunk of concrete, pulling it into the woman’s lap. She cradles it like a child, then presses it to her chest. The stone dissolves and becomes part of her.

Julia shivers. “We should go back.”

Remy: “No. I want to see what happens when we touch the line.”

Wagner: “Don’t—”

He ignores her.

Remy steps up to the black tendril and sets his finger to it. At once, the Nexus at his neck erupts in light and pain. His body jerks, then goes rigid. For a second, his skin becomes see-through, every bone and capillary outlined in blue fire.

He feels the mesh. Not the old mesh, but the new one: wild, hungry, pure. It rips a thought out of his head and shows it to the world.

His mother’s face, at the kitchen window, looking out over a field that does not exist. She mouths his name, but the sound is backward, folding in on itself. The window cracks, then shatters, and Remy’s hand glows with the memory.

Julia pulls him away, hard.

He stumbles, then falls. The ground is soft as cloth, and it cushions him. He looks up at the sky: it is striped with moving color, a scar in the shape of a question mark.

Harper grabs his wrist. “Are you alive?”

Remy: “Maybe.”

Wagner kneels beside him, her mask of detachment gone, replaced by raw need. “What did you see?”

Remy: “It’s not just expanding. It’s evolving. It’s... reaching for us.”

He lifts his hand. For a second, the skin is transparent, bones shining in the dawn. Then it reverts, whole and unbroken.

Wagner grins, wild. “We should go deeper.”

Julia shakes her head. “We’re not ready.”

Remy stares at the hand, flexes the fingers, and wonders if they’ll always be his.

In the distance, the Fields pulse. The boundary flickers, then surges forward, a mouth opening to swallow the city whole.

Wagner says: “It won’t stop.”

Harper: “Can we?”

Remy wipes the dew from his eyes, stands, and leads them back to the city. Behind them, the line of the Fraying Fields creeps closer, dragging its new mesh behind.

He knows it’s only a matter of time.

But for now, they walk.

Each step is a thread pulled taut.

Each breath, a stitch in the city’s shroud.

The city howls.

It is not the old sound. No marching boots, no Ministry drones, no monotone propaganda echoing from tower to gutter. This is a new frequency: sirens and screams,

punctuated by the soft, wet rasp of people trying to breathe through a mesh that is no longer there to contain them.

Remy and his team are two blocks from the Fraying Fields when the broadcast hits. Wagner is first to flinch, her jaw clenching so hard her teeth crack, a wet pop as she bites through the lining of her own cheek. Harper goes next, knees buckling, hands to ears, the scanner at his hip shorting out with a shriek. Julia stands, fists at her sides, eyes darting from Remy to the sky and back. She is stone, except for the tears running clear and fast down both cheeks.

Remy's Nexus detonates.

He falls. The street is there to catch him, the concrete soft as bruised fruit. The world pulses: white, then black, then every color in a scream. He tries to reach for Julia, but his hands aren't hands, just a trembling haze.

Above him, the city convulses. The buildings contract, then expand, the air thickening into a nearly physical pressure. All at once, every surface in Silhouette begins to warp: windows melt in their frames, banners unravel and crawl up the walls like living things, streetlamps twist toward each other, desperate for contact.

The public address system flares. A voice booms, then slurs, then fragments into syllables. In between, the sound of tearing cloth: not metaphor, but the literal shriek of reality as the city tries to resist the spread of the Fraying Fields.

Harper, still on his knees, looks up at Remy, face painted with static. "Something's in the grid. It's eating every line. Not just power; everything."

Wagner staggers to her feet, spitting blood. "It's a cascade. The old patches can't keep up. We're in free fall."

Remy wants to answer, but his mouth is full of electricity.

He sees Julia, mouth moving, but the words don't track to her lips. The sound reaches him on a delay, like a dying echo. "Can you move?" she asks, over and over, but each time the question bends, shifts, becomes "Do you remember?"

He claws his way upright and grabs Julia's arm. The city is a carousel: every building spins, every shadow doubles, triples, splits off to become its own world.

"Go," he says. "We need to see."

They stumble toward the city center, following the line of collapse. With every step, Remy's Nexus pulses harder, white-hot needles driving into his jaw and down his spine. He is not walking: he is being carried by Julia's grip and the city's own need.

On the main avenue, chaos. People collapse in the streets, their collars flaring with blue and gold, some sparking, some shattering into fragments that cut the skin and leave no mark. A woman in a housecoat smashes her own head against a lamppost, screaming a child's name until her throat rips open. Three men fight in the gutter, tearing at each other with hands, teeth, anything sharp enough to draw blood. Their faces are stained with color, but the eyes are already fading.

Harper shouts at Wagner, "Can you stop it?"

She shakes her head, a stuttered no. "It's not a virus. It's not even code. It's..." Her hand gestures but finds no word. "It's the mesh, but wild."

Remy feels it too: the way every emotion is magnified, every memory plays on loop, every touch is ten times what it used to be. His hands are cold, then burning, his neck a live wire. He tastes sugar and bleach. He hears every sound the city has ever made, all at once.

A new vision drowns him.

He is nowhere, or everywhere. The Nexus in his neck burns, then explodes, and he is pulled through a window into another world.

There is a room deep below the city. He recognizes it only because of the way it smells: machine oil and the bitter tang of regret. Sable Thorne stands at the center, his coat perfect, hands folded in prayer. In front of him: a console, old as the city, the surface covered in a living mesh of threads. Not wire, not fiber, but something alive, something that trembles when Thorne touches it.

He watches as Thorne pulls a lever—the console hums. The walls in the room bloom with color, then peel back in sheets. Thorne is not afraid; his face is split in a calm, cold smile. He mouths a word, and Remy hears it, though he is miles away: “Collapse.”

Remy’s vision glitches. He sees the city from above, the mesh unspooling from every collar, every rooftop, every rail, and pipe. He sees the Fraying Fields, not at the edge, but everywhere, woven through every wall, every heart, every mind.

He sees his mother.

She stands at the center of it all, her arms open, her hair wild, eyes green and bright as a virus. She speaks, but not to

him, not yet. She is a lighthouse, calling all the lost memories home.

Remy snaps back.

The city is in ruins. The air is thick with dust and screaming.

Wagner yells, “We have to get to the Ministry. Thorne’s in the Archive Room. He’ll kill us all if he hits the failsafe.”

Harper’s hands are claws. “He already did. This is the failsafe.”

Julia pulls Remy forward, dragging him through the riot. At every step, people reach for him; some beg, some try to strike, some just stare, hollowed out by their own feelings.

Remy sees through them. He sees their pain, their memory, their hope...all of it stripped raw by the mesh’s death. He wants to help, but he can’t stop. He is a man on fire, burning from the inside out.

They reach the Ministry block. The building is not a building anymore, just a hollowed shell, walls caving in as the mesh unravels its seams. The once-white marble is smeared with blue and black, as if the city is bleeding its own ink.

Harper breaks the lock on the side door. Inside, it’s worse. The halls are a maze: the walls twist, the floors shift, every surface crawling with a thin, wet thread. Wagner leads, eyes fixed ahead, her stride so steady it’s clear she is running on muscle memory alone.

On the way, Remy passes a mirror. For a split second, he sees himself: face distorted, skin crawling with color, the Nexus at his neck pulsing so hard it looks like a living heart.

He looks away.

They reach the Archive Room. The door is open, the inside lit by a sick blue light. Thorne is there, as Remy saw, but now he is hunched over the console, hands buried deep in the mesh, the fibers snaking up his arms and into the skin.

Remy steps forward.

Thorne's head jerks up. His eyes are blank, but his mouth grins. "You came," he says, voice doubled, then tripled, as if three people speak at once.

Wagner: "Shut it down. You'll crash the entire city."

Thorne laughs, a sound that shakes the air. "There is no city. Only the seam. Only the memory."

Remy feels the Nexus at his neck flare. He drops to his knees, the pain in his head a pure, white spike. "He's not fixing it," he manages to say. "He's speeding it up."

Harper: "Why?"

Thorne: "To find out what's next. To see what happens when the pattern breaks."

Julia draws her blade and moves to Wagner's side. "You're a monster," she says.

Thorne shrugs, threads still moving under his skin. "I am the Archive. I am the keeper of the story."

Remy pushes himself upright, hands shaking. "You're just afraid," he says, and the words feel right. "You want to be the last thing the world remembers."

Thorne's smile fades. For a moment, the man looks old, tired, lost.

Wagner lunges for the console, tries to pull the mesh from the board. It resists, clinging to her fingers, burning her skin in thin, red lines.

Harper slaps a charge onto the side of the machine. "When this blows, it'll kill the feed. Give us five minutes, maybe less."

Remy knows what he has to do.

He steps up to the console, presses his palm to the mesh. At once, every pain, every loss, every memory the city ever had rips through him.

He sees his mother again.

This time, she is closer, her face not a blur, but sharp. She says, "The Archive isn't what you think, Remy. It's alive. It's been growing beyond their understanding for years."

He feels her hand on his. "You can end it. Or you can let it bloom."

He tries to answer, but the mesh eats the sound.

Wagner is screaming, but he can't hear her. Harper is dragging Julia back, trying to shield her from the console as it begins to vibrate.

Thorne's face warps, then collapses in on itself. The threads at his neck pull him down, down, until all that's left is a stain on the floor, twitching.

Remy's Nexus is a star in his throat, burning everything else away.

He closes his eyes, and for the first time, he doesn't see the city.

He sees the Fraying Fields, and beyond them, a world with no edge, no control, just memory running free.

He lets go.

The mesh collapses, taking the pain with it.

In the street above, the screaming stops.

The world is quiet, for a second, maybe two.

Then the new Archive begins to sing.

Julia drags Remy from the chamber. Harper follows, hands raw and blistered from the charge. Wagner staggers out last, her coat in tatters, her eyes wild with what she's seen.

They barely make it to the street before the building behind them folds, the walls peeling back like old cloth, the marble liquefying into a pool of blue and gold.

Julia props Remy against a wall. He breathes, slow, each exhale thinner than the last.

She slaps him, hard. "Come back," she says. "You can't leave."

He blinks, sees her face, then the city behind her.

The walls are all gone. The only thing left is the air, humming with a new kind of life.

He smiles, but it's not the old smile.

"Thank you," he says, and means it.

The Archive is awake, and so is he.

The city tears itself apart.

Wagner, Harper, Julia, and Remy run through the shuddering corpse of Silhouette. Buildings fold, then explode, the air writhes with color, and the weight of a million dead memories. The sky above is no longer sky, just a bright seam leaking from the wound in the city's heart.

They reach the old Ministry headquarters. The walls are breathing—literally: they expand and contract, ribbons of architecture snapping back and forth in time, the stones themselves caught in a strobe of past and present. The entrance is half a mouth, teeth of marble, tongue of shattered glass.

Wagner ducks first, dragging Harper behind. Julia and Remy squeeze through, the building immediately closing around them, jaws snapping shut.

Inside, the world is worse.

Every corridor loops: what starts as a straight hallway kinks left, then right, then drops out from underfoot. At every corner, Remy sees ghosts: sometimes the faces of people he loved, sometimes strangers, sometimes just echoes of the city's own fear. He cannot tell if they are real.

Harper's voice is thin. "Sensors are useless. Signals' everywhere and nowhere."

Wagner: "Then we move by instinct. Julia, lead us."

Julia does not answer. Her jaw is locked, her focus absolute. She moves through the maze with the grace of someone who has decided they are already dead.

They reach the council chamber at the core. The doors are torn off. A thousand voices scream from within.

They go in.

The room is wrong: it stretches, then contracts, the dimensions snapping from tiny cell to vast cathedral. At the far end, a dais floats above the floor, the wood shifting between ages—sometimes new, sometimes rotten, sometimes nothing at all.

Thorne waits there. He is neither alive nor dead. His face is sharp, too sharp, every feature etched by the tension of one who cannot look away from their own dissolution. His coat is perfect, but the seams now crawl with threads that float up and away, as if he is perpetually unraveling.

He raises his hands. The voice that comes out is not just his, but the city's, and something deeper. "You think this is about control," he says, the words crackling through the mesh. "You think you matter."

Harper tries to edge toward the left. "We shut it down once. We can do it again."

Thorne laughs, and every wall in the room shudders. "Fools. The mesh was never about suppression. It was preparation." He waves his arms, and the air itself splits:

through the gap, Remy sees the Fraying Fields, and beyond them, something bright and impossible.

Thorne: "The Fraying is the point. It is the only point. You want to heal this city? There is no city left. Only the seam. Only the memory."

Julia: "Then why fight us?"

Thorne shrugs, the motion shedding threads from his body that float up like dead insects. "I have always served the Archive. Even now, I am its voice."

Wagner steps forward, hands up, palms bleeding from a dozen cuts. "You're killing them. All of them."

Thorne turns, a slow, theatrical arc. "Killing is the wrong word. I am releasing them."

Remy feels his Nexus flare, the sensation now a steady buzz behind every word. He steps up, next to Wagner, and looks Thorne in the eye.

"You're afraid," Remy says. "That when the last memory is gone, there won't be anything left."

Thorne's face flickers, then reasserts its calm. "That's where you're wrong. Everything will be there. The Naked Archive. A place with no edges. A home for every self."

Wagner, under her breath: "It's a suicide. For the world."

Thorne: "For the lie of the world. The rest of you will thank me once you learn how to stop missing your pain."

Harper has circled behind, trying to trigger the failsafe on the dais. He slaps a charge onto the mesh, then yells, "Get down!" and detonates.

The explosion is not sound, or fire, but a rip: the room tears open, and through it, Remy sees an infinity of faces, all of them screaming, all of them beautiful.

Julia pulls him to the ground. Wagner covers Harper with her body as the air shreds.

Thorne does not duck. He stands, arms raised, the wind of the blast unwinding him into nothing but a pillar of living thread. He grins, and as the blast fades, his voice reconstitutes, everywhere at once. "The Naked Archive is ready. Are you?"

The room collapses.

Remy staggers to his feet. Wagner and Harper are gone. Julia stands beside him, her skin glowing with a weird inner light. "We have to stop it," she says, but Remy can see that she's not sure what it is anymore.

He moves toward the center of the room, the only thing left: a sphere of pure blue, spinning, humming, the mesh wound tight into a single point.

He knows what he has to do.

He turns to Julia, takes her face in his hands, and kisses her once. Her lips taste of ash and electricity.

"I'll come back," he says. "One way or another."

She does not cry. She just nods, once.

Remy steps into the blue.

The mesh eats him, but this time, he does not fight. He lets every memory go: his mother, the city, the pain of loss, the hope of something better. Each one dissolves, peels off, and is replaced by the next.

He loses the sense of his body. The Nexus in his neck is now everywhere; every fiber of his being tuned to the hum.

He is a child, again, in the kitchen. His mother sings, and he joins her, the song building until it is the only thing left.

He is Julia, running through a ruined city, hating and loving the boy who taught her to feel again.

He is Harper, he is Wagner, he is even Sable Thorne—every memory, every fear, every hope, all at once.

At the center, a light.

Remy moves toward it, and as he does, the last of his self unspools. He feels himself fraying, but it is not pain; it is relief. He is a thousand threads, all singing, all wanting.

He sees his mother waiting for him at the edge. She is more real than she ever was in life. She opens her arms, and Remy runs to her.

She whispers, “You did it. You pulled the last thread.”

Remy wants to ask what happens next, but there is no next. There is only now, and now, and now.

The Naked Archive blooms. Every memory, every story, every self, woven together with nothing to keep them apart.

Remy floats. He is not alone.

He is everyone.

The last of the old city collapses behind him, a sigh of wind, a gentle goodbye.

The world is gone.

Only the song remains.

When Remy wakes.

He wakes not in a world, but in a wound: the ceiling above is raw stone, weeping with condensation, the walls patched together with slabs of mismatched concrete and the ghosts of old advertisements. A light bulb swings overhead, shivering with every pulse of the ground.

He tries to lift his head. The effort nearly makes him blackout again.

There is no city left. Or, if there is, it hides above, somewhere out of reach.

He is not alone. A shadow hunches at the foot of his bed, arms folded tight, chin sunk to collarbone. For a moment, Remy thinks it is the old Minister, come to finish the erasure, but the voice is not cold, not clipped.

It is Julia. Her voice, anyway. The face is wrong: it has aged a decade in a week, the eyes are not soft, but full of chemical resolve.

"You're awake," she says, and the words land like a verdict.

He tries to speak, but his throat is a ruined thing. He tastes metal, blood, and, faintly, lavender.

Julia stands and bends to his ear. "Don't rush. Wagner says the brain will take time to restitch."

He nods, or thinks he does.

At the edge of vision, Harper fidgets with a patch of duct tape on the wall, tracing and retracing the same pattern. He looks up once, then away, unable to meet Remy's eyes.

Wagner hovers nearby, her coat replaced with a smock streaked with something gray and sticky. She checks the drip at Remy's wrist, then shines a light in his eyes. "You're lucky," she says. "What's left of the city runs on luck now."

He wants to ask for water. Julia reads it and brings a cup, holds it to his lips. The first sip is a shock, the second a blessing.

He tries to say a name: "Remy," but it comes out in a croak. For a moment, he is not sure if that is his name at all.

Wagner writes something on a chart, then glances at him. "You're missing about forty percent of the last three days. Maybe more. Do you remember what happened in the Fields?"

He blinks. He sees flashes: Thorne unraveling, Julia burning with light, his own hand inside a knot of living blue.

He shakes his head.

Julia sits beside him, lays her hand over his. "You saved us. The collapse stopped at the edge. The Underseam holds, for now."

Wagner: "But you paid for it. The mesh in your Nexus is fused. No one can say what will come back if anything."

Remy flexes his fingers. They feel like borrowed tools. "What... what did I do?"

Harper speaks, finally, voice muffled. "You shut Thorne down. The Archive... the mesh, it stabilized like a wound scabbed over. But the Fields aren't gone. They're just waiting."

Remy closes his eyes. The room rotates, then steadies. When he opens them again, Julia is still there, but the sadness in her face is almost beautiful.

He tries to speak, and this time the words come, slow and stitched with doubt. "I saw her. My mother." He laughs, but it's a hollow sound, more air than voice. "She's on the other side."

Julia says nothing, just squeezes his hand.

Wagner: "What else did you see?"

He thinks. The memory is out of reach, but he can taste its shape.

"The Archive is alive," he says. "It's... hungry. It's not a prison. It's a promise. We're all going there, eventually."

Harper snorts. "No thanks."

Julia: "If that's true, what happens to the city?"

Remy looks at his hands. They do not tremble, but they do not feel like his.

“The mesh will spread,” he says. “Not the old way. Not to control. To remember. To collect what’s left of us. When we’re gone, there will be nothing but Archive.”

Wagner: “How long do we have?”

Remy: “I don’t know. But it’s not a curse. It’s an evolution.”

No one speaks for a while. The drip ticks, a counter in the silence.

He dozes, wakes, dreams.

Sometimes he sees the city as it was: a blur of faces, all laughing, all screaming, all running toward the edge of something they cannot name. Sometimes he sees the Fraying Fields, a slow, bright tide, eating everything in its path. Sometimes he sees his mother, hair wild, hands bright with blood, smiling at him from just out of reach.

Julia is always there when he wakes.

Once, she asks if he’s afraid.

He shakes his head. “I’m just tired.”

Another time, Harper brings a book. It is ruined, half the pages missing, but he sits at the end of the bed and reads aloud anyway. The words mean nothing, but the sound is warm. Remy lets it wash over him.

Wagner visits daily. Sometimes she tests his memory. Sometimes she just sits, watching the window.

There is a window. It is small, a porthole in the Underseam's shell, but Remy can see the horizon from it. The Fraying Fields still pulse, every night a little brighter, every day a little closer.

He knows he should be afraid, but he is not.

He is waiting, same as the city.

On the fifth day, Julia finds him staring out the window, tears running down his face.

"What is it?" she asks.

He gestures at the horizon, the shimmer that is neither sky nor ground. "She's calling," he says.

Julia: "Your mother?"

Remy nods. "All of them. Every memory. Every self."

He turns to Julia, and the light in his eyes is not sadness, not hope, but something new.

"It's not the end," he says. "It's the start of the story."

They sit together, watching the dawn crawl across the Fields.

Somewhere above, the city is gone.

But here, below, Remy hums the lullaby.

Julia hums with him.

The Archive waits, patient and bright.

Soon, it will be time.

